

Tales of Demons and Gods

(妖神记)

Chapter

101-150

Mad Snail

(厨二好き)

Story Description:

In his past life, Nie Li was the strongest Demon Spiritist and stood at the pinnacle of the martial world. However, he lost his life during the battle with the Sage Emperor and the Six Deity Ranked Beast.

His soul was then brought back to when he was still 13 years old. Although he's the weakest in his class with the lowest talent at only Red soul realm, with the aid of the vast knowledge which he accumulated from his previous life, he trained faster than anyone.

He aims to protect the city which in the coming future will be assaulted by beasts and end up destroyed, as well as protect his lover, friends and family who died in the beast assault. And to destroy the Sacred family whom abandon their duty and betrayed the city in his past life.

Original Story can be found here: [Link](#)

Chapter 101: Devouring Demon Spirits

Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er both stood up. Under the guidance of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, they went into the deeper part of the Heavenly Sacred Border.

As they walked further into the Heavenly Sacred Border, all sorts of illusions began to appear within their heads, as though thousands of demon beasts were attacking from all sides.

However, this type of low level illusion had no effect on Nie Li. Because Nie Li's mind was already very firm.

Xiao Ning Er's face was slightly ashened from fighting back the illusions. Sweat was drenching her clothes. The geniuses that came into the Heavenly Sacred Border previously, did not dare to walk so deeply into the Heavenly Sacred Border. The deeper they went into the Heavenly Sacred Border, the more dangerous it was.

Nie Li felt an intense murderous aura coming from far away.

It's the aura of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

This terrible aura alone was a great pressure to others!

The core of the Heavenly Sacred Border is the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword! The Heavenly Sacred Border is being supported by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Seeing as the murderous aura was overpowering and was about to sweep over Xiao Ning Er, Nie Li suddenly let out a furious snort. He bombarded Xiao Ning Er's soul realm as fast as thunder. Her expression shivered as her mind cleared up.

"You alright?" Nie Li looked at Xiao Ning Er, lightly smiled and said.

"Mhm, thanks, Nie Li," Xiao Ning Er gratefully looked at Nie Li. If it wasn't for Nie Li's help, she would have already been swept up by that terrifying murderous aura.

Due to her sweat, Xiao Ning Er's thin clothes were closely stuck to her

skin, exposing that sexy figure of hers even more. The perks in front of her chest stood even more proudly.

Ning Er is becoming more and more mesmerizing, causing Nie Li to be dumbfounded as he looked at her. He embarrassedly touched his nose and retracted his gaze.

Feeling Nie Li's heated gaze, Xiao Ning Er's face flushed red. She lowered her head, although she felt shy, she had a faint joy in her heart.

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, if I managed to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, you'll follow me, were you serious?" Nie Li immediately changed the subject, faced Ye Yan and said.

"Of course." Ye Yan said, "I'll keep my words! If you can really subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, I won't be able to remain in the Heavenly Sacred Border anymore. My soul is attached to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, which is why my soul did not disperse yet. However, brat, I have to advise you on one thing. To pull out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword isn't an easy thing to do!"

"If this matter was easy, then there wouldn't be any point to it!" Nie Li wasn't worried, indifferently smiled and said.

Ye Yan was puzzled. Why is Nie Li so confident?

If Nie Li pulled out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it wouldn't be a bad thing to leave the Heavenly Sacred Border and have a look at the outside world!

As time passed, they gradually got closer to the core of the Heavenly Sacred Border. On an ancient altar far away, a divine sword appeared within Nie Li's sight. This sword was immersed in lightning. The sound of wind and lightning was coming from it.

Such a terrifying murderous aura!

The Divine sword has a soul. Even though they were a hundred meters away, they can still feel that bone penetrating chill.

"What's the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword?" Xiao Ning Er exclaimed.

Even though the distance was so great, she can still feel that strong soul pressure. Taking a step forward would be difficult.

While she felt that soul pressure, Xiao Ning Er felt her soul force being rapidly strengthened. The [Lightning Dragon] cultivating technique was quickly revolving within her body. Her soul realm seems to have a dragon soaring within.

After a moment, Xiao Ning Er's soul realm exploded. Her soul force was rushing through her limbs and veins.

Boom!

Breakthrough!

5-star Silver rank!

The [Lightning Dragon] technique was a fiercely progressing cultivation technique, the cultivation speed is even more powerful than Nie Li's [Heavenly God] cultivation technique. Under the power of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword along with Xiao Ning Er being able to Soul Form, her cultivation speed was even more frightening.

Only one step from Gold rank!

Although her cultivation has yet to reach Gold rank, Xiao Ning Er's cultivation technique was too strong. An ordinary 1 or even 2-star Gold rank expert might not be her opponent.

Seeing Xiao Ning Er's cultivation soar and improve, Nie Li couldn't help lightly smiling. The current Xiao Ning Er, already has enough strength to get rid of her past fate.

"Integrate with this demon spirit." Nie Li passed a demon spirit crystal over to Xiao Ning Er.

"What is this?" Xiao Ning Er curiously looked at the demon spirit crystal from Nie Li.

"Wind Lightning Attribute, Heavenly Lightning Sparrow. A demon spirit with a God level growth rate!" Nie Li said, tucking it in Xiao Ning Er's hands.

“Nie Li, I.....” Xiao Ning Er raised her head, a hint of tears flashed across her eyes. Nie Li treated her so well. She has no idea how to pay him back.

Nie Li patted Xiao Ning Er’s shoulders, lightly smiled and said, “Quickly integrate with it. With your strength now, if you have the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, even I might not be your opponent!”

In order to follow Nie Li’s steps, in order to stand side by side Nie Li one day!

Xiao Ning Er began integrating with the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow.

“Brat, you actually obtained a Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, but what does God level growth rate mean?” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan asked, frowning his brows.

“Why should I tell you?” Nie Li threw his hands out and said.

“You.....Forget it if you don’t want to tell me!” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan let out two snorts.

Taking a glance at Xiao Ning Er, Nie Li raised his head and walked towards the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword.

Seeing Nie Li walk closer to the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, Ye Yan also quieted down. His gaze was on Nie Li’s back figure.

Can Nie Li pull out the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword?

According to common sense, Nie Li is still a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, not even a Gold rank. How can he pull out the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword? One must have at least the strength of a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist in order to control the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword!

However, Ye Yan wasn’t sure if Nie Li couldn’t do it.

Nie Li is too monstrous. Whether it’s his cultivating technique, various skills or his vast knowledge, they all surpassed the imagination of others. Ye Yan almost thought that Nie Li was an old monster that lived for a few hundred years.

Fifty meters away from the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, a terrifying

pressure blew over.

Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has killed a countless amount of demon beasts. After soaking in the blood of those demon beasts, it became even more powerful. At the same time, it also devoured countless demon spirits, causing it to form an extremely powerful sword soul. It was filled with a terrifying murderous aura.

The terrifying murderous aura was tidal wave that swept over everything with the intent to swallow everything up.

It's really worthy of being an ancient sword!

If it was an ordinary demon spiritualist, even if they had reached Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, they would go insane from the terrifying murderous aura.

At the moment when the murderous aura rushed towards Nie Li, he let out a soft snort, hastily called out the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit and rapidly merged with it. Thereafter, he activated the void combat ability.

His body gradually disappeared.

That reality-like murderous aura passed through Nie Li's body and did not cause any harm to him.

Seeing this scene, Ye Yan's eyes slightly narrowed. He can know that there are two demon spirits within Nie Li's soul realm. However, he doesn't know what those two demon spirits were until this moment. The moment he saw Nie Li activating the demon spirit combat ability, he sucked in a mouth of cold air.

"He has the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit!" Thinking about the big name of the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit, he felt his scalp tingling.

In an era so long ago, the Shadow Devil was an extremely powerful demon spirit. Those who integrated with Shadow Devil Demon Spirit were all extremely powerful assassins. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists would have a hard time guarding against them. Countless Legend rank Demon Spiritualists died under the sharp blade of the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit.

After that, the Shadow Devil Demon Spirits were close to extinction. The demon spiritualists who merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit became less and less.

He never thought that he would actually see someone that has integrated with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit today!

'No wonder this brat is so confident about pulling out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, he came prepared!' Ye Yan secretly sighed.

After going into void form, Nie Li slowly got closer to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Step by step he ascend to the altar. When he got to within two meters from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, Nie Li's figure slowly emerged. At the inner part of the altar, that murderous aura from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword could no longer be felt.

Nie Li did not continue to get close to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword but crossed his legs and sat down. Waves of soul force was emitting out from his body, bombarding towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Ohmm!

An exploding sound came from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword as it emitted a terrifying thunderous sound.

Tens of millions of demon beast's spirits turned into lightning flashes, bombarding towards Nie Li.

"Come!" A demon spirit gradually rose from Nie Li's body. It's the Fanged Panda. This demon spirit was guarding Nie Li's side, fighting those demon spirits.

One of the demon spirits rushed into Nie Li's soul realm.

Nie Li's soul realm became a whale that opened it's mouth, directly swallowing that demon spirit inside.

Like a terrifying golem, it crushed that demon spirit into fragments. The soul force from that demon spirit was completely absorbed by Nie Li, turning into his own.

After a moment, another demon spirit rushed into Nie Li's soul realm.

The Fanged Panda were deadly guarding outside Nie Li's soul realm. It only allowed one demon spirit to enter at a time.

Nie Li devoured demon spirits nonstop. His cultivation constantly rose. 4-star Silver rank, 5-star Silver rank, gradually getting closer to the realm of Gold rank Demon Spiritualist.

Countless demon spirits were crushed, their soul forces were formed into a rope by Nie Li that was moving towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

His soul force was bombarding against the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword's surrounding lightning light. They were constantly bombarding one another, bursting again and again.

Seeing this scene, Ye Yan immediately understood. Nie Li is using this method to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Chapter 102: Soul Puppet

The Legend rank Spiritualist Sheng Mu previously practised Lightning attribute cultivating techniques, changing his physique into a lightning body and therefore, was able to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. This is without a doubt an extremely effective method. However, at the same time it also has huge drawbacks, causing irreversible harm to Sheng Mu's soul realm. Which is why Sheng Mu passed away at thirty-nine years old. By right, thirty-nine year old is where Demon Spiritualists are at their peak, therefore, Sheng Mu's early death caused others to feel pity.

After that, no one else managed to subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. In order to avoid the murderous aura of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword from leaking out, all the Legend rank Demon Spiritualists built this Heavenly Sacred Border and sealed the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword here.

Different from Shen Mu, Nie Li did not use the altering body method to subdue to Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, but changed the demon spirit powers in the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to his own and controlled these demon spirit powers to suppress the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!

Nie Li is gambling big with small. Although his strength is only Silver rank, he was using a method to achieve what couldn't be done by Legend rank Demon Spiritualists.

"If I knew that there was this kind of method that could suppress the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, I would have been able to control this divine sword back then!" Ye Yan sadly lamented. If he knew the method to control the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, then those Legend rank Demon Spiritualists wouldn't have died in battle. Glory City would have definitely flourished even more by now!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Lightning lights were bursting out from the Thunder God's Meteorite

Sword. However, as time went on, the lights slowly dimmed down.

Nie Li slowly stood up, was swept along the majestic soul force in the surrounding area and walked towards the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword step by step.

In front of that thunder-like soul force, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was a bounded snake. It continued to struggle, but gradually calmed down.

Nie Li firmly grabbed onto the hilt.

“Wom!”

A deafening “om” sound came from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

That “om” sound was a shapeless ripple spreading throughout the surrounding area.

It continued to move further and further, until it went through the whole Glory City.

That sound wave was invisible. Ordinary person wouldn't be able to hear it. Only demon spiritualists Black Gold rank and above could feel how powerful the sound wave was. It was as though it could penetrate the soul realm.

Sacred Family

“What's happening?” The Patriarch of Sacred Family, Shen Hong's face turned ugly. He was bombarded by the sound wave, causing his soul realm to tremble. He nearly vomited out blood from it. Several hours of his training was instantly gone to waste.

Such frightening power!

Shen Hong couldn't figure out where this sound wave came from.

City Lord's Mansion

Several experts were currently discussing by transferring of their voices to one another.

“Where did that sound wave come from?” Ye Zong asked, frowning his

brows.

“Respect to the City Lord. This sound wave is invisible and traceless, even we couldn’t track its position!” a few Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists replied.

A randomly felt invisible sound wave. Ye Zong thought that terrifying Legend rank Demon Beasts would appear around Glory City and therefore summoned Demon Spiritualists of the Black Gold rank and above to discuss countermeasures.

Several super experts of various other big families also encountered similar situations. However, ordinary Fighters and Demon Spiritualists weren’t affected by it.

A very terrifying power!

Heavenly Sacred Border, The Core

Tightly grabbing onto the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, Nie Li was deeply moved. This Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword is really worthy of being an ancient divine item. It was powerful beyond imagination. Even stronger than the Purple Mist Sword that he used in his previous life!

When he abruptly pulled out the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, light flashed across the sky. Countless thunderbolts from all directions gathered in the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword in Nie Li’s hands and then slowly dimmed down.

The Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, which was surrounded by lightning, quickly dimmed down and turned into a huge ancient sword with some rust stains on it. Who would have thought that this huge sword is the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword that stirred the lightning and has unrivaled power?

At this moment, the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword has acknowledged its master, and became Nie Li’s servant.

Normally, the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword wouldn’t look any different from an ordinary iron sword. But when Nie Li injects his soul force into the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, it emit a terrifying power.

Nie Li placed the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword behind him, looked at Ancestral Founder Ye Yan who is currently in the air, lightly smiled and said, "So? Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has been subdued by me!"

After a brief moment of shock, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said, "I never imagined that you would actually subdue the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. I will hold up to my promise. However, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword has already been subdued by you, and became an item with an owner. My soul can no longer be attached to it. I will disperse within a few days, so my promise will only be effective for a few days....."

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, you wouldn't be thinking of lying, right?" Nie Li looked at Ye Yan with contempt.

"You.....As the founder of Glory City, how could I lie!" Ye Yan let out a chilled snort.

"It's simple to find an item for your soul to attach to." Nie Li rolled his eyes, shrugged and said, "Follow me!"

Finding an item for the soul to be attach to so easily? Under the sky, other than those spiritual items without an owner like the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, ordinary items couldn't have souls attach to them.

However, looking at Nie Li's confident look, Ye Yan was hesitant for a moment before he followed him.

Before his soul can disperse, he will definitely hold up his end of the deal!

Without the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, the Heavenly Sacred Border can no longer stay as the original Heavenly Sacred Border.

Nie Li looked at Xiao Ning Er who is currently focused in her training and said, "Ning Er, let's go!"

"En!" Xiao Ning Er nodded.

Outside the Heavenly Sacred Border

After stepping out of the Heavenly Sacred Border, Nie Li and Xiao Ning

Er met up with Du Ze and Lu Piao who were outside.

“You guys actually passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border!” Ye Sheng looked at Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er in shock. In their view, it’s already quite good if one of them managed to pass the test.

Nie Li slightly cupped his hands and said, “Vice-Principal, please keep it a secret that I have passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Sheng slightly frowned. After he thought about it for a moment, he nodded his head. Nie Li’s decision is correct. The talent that Nie Li has shown is already very shocking. Adding another surprise wouldn’t have much effect, but it would make the Dark Guild take action.

Xiao Ning Er is still very excited about passing the Heavenly Sacred Border’s test. She has already reached 5-star Silver rank. With her talent, she will definitely be protected by the city’s higher ups. In the future, no one will force her to marry Shen Fei again!

Hastily, Ye Sheng reported the news of Nie Li and Xiao Ning Er passing the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border to the City Lord. After hearing the report, the City Lord immediately ordered to have Xiao Ning Er move into the City Lord’s Mansion too.

However, Nie Li did not return to the City Lord’s Mansion immediately, but started to gather materials around Glory City. After buying lots of materials, Nie Li began crafting a bird-type soul puppet according to the blueprints.

He passed the special metals to the blacksmith of Glory City to craft the original parts and then put it all together himself. At the same time, he engraved it with inscription patterns.

Seeing the item that Nie Li was making, Ye Yan shockingly said, “This is a soul puppet?!”

“Correct.” Nie Li lightly smiled as he nodded his head.

“You’re actually making something so evil?” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan understood. Nie Li is preparing to seal his soul within this Soul Puppet.

“There is no evil things in the world, only evil men.” Nie Li shook his head.

Ye Yan became hesitant. Since he already promised Nie Li, he definitely has to keep his promise. However, he wasn't too happy to have his soul sealed inside a Soul Puppet. Still, it's better than having his soul dispersed. What made Ancestral Founder Ye Yan depressed is that his soul will be under Nie Li's control.

Although he's depressed, there is nothing he can do. He has to uphold what he said.

The materials that were used in this Soul Puppet is from Nie Li's specially created ratio. The strength of its nature was needless to say. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists might not be able to destroy it. Adding the fact that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist, there is no doubt about his soul strength.

Although the attacks of a soul puppet isn't very powerful, it's strength won't lose to a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. After Ancestral Founder Ye Yan's soul slowly fused with the Soul Puppet, his strength will gradually return, and have the strength of when he's alive.

That will be a Legend rank Soul Puppet!

Although many people created Soul Puppets before the Age of Darkness, Legend rank Soul Puppets were rarely seen.

After sealing Ye Yan's soul inside the soul puppet, Ye Yan flapped his new wings a little. He flew up and circled around the sky for a moment.

“Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, how is it?” Nie Li asked, lightly smiling.

“Still okay.” Ye Yan was a little depressed. When he's alive, he's a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist and now, he became a Soul Puppet. Therefore, the depression he felt in his heart was unavoidable. However, due to staying in the Heavenly Sacred Border for a countless amount of time, he was now filled with curiosity towards the world. Although he became a Soul Puppet now, he can still fly up, and see the current world.

There is definitely gains and losses in life. Ye Yan is also a guy that goes

with the flow, therefore he wasn't too depressed.

“From now on, I'll call you Xiao Fei Fei,” Nie Li said.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the originally no longer depressed Ye Yan suddenly had the urge to bang his head and die. He's one of the founders of Glory City, and is now called such a name like Xiao Fei Fei. This is simply an insult to this character.

When Ye Yan was about to show the anger he had inside, he saw Xiao Ning Er lightly nodding and seriously said, “Xiao Fei Fei is indeed a good name!”

Ye Yan was simply about to snarl. How is this a good name?

He heard Nie Li say, “Since Ning Er likes it, in the future, you'll be called Xiao Fei Fei!”

Not giving Ye Yan any chance to talk, this newly born Soul Puppet is already named Xiao Fei Fei by Nie Li.

After finishing everything, Nie Li, Xiao Ning Er, Du Ze and Lu Piao walked towards the direction of City Lord's Mansion.

Through a silent forest, a breeze of chilled air was blowing occasionally. Faintly, a dangerous aura could be felt and Nie Li suddenly held his steps.

“Nie Li, what's wrong?” Lu Piao and Du Ze asked.

Xiao Ning Er also widened her eyes, with a puzzled look at Nie Li.

Nie Li's gaze looked at the front, let out a chilled snort and said, “Since you've come, then come out. Why bother hiding?”

When Nie Li's voice dimmed, dozens of figures came out from the forest, surrounding Nie Li and bunch. These people all have their face covered, making it impossible to see their faces.

Chapter 103: Intercept

The group of black clothed men were lead by two men. Nie Li can feel that one of them is a Silver rank and other is a Gold rank. As for those behind them, there are three Gold rank experts and the rest were all Silver rank.

“Seems that I have belittled you. I never thought that your soul perception ability would be so sharp to perceive our location,” One of the black clothed leaders said, coldly snorting.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “You did not only belittle me, Elder Shen Ming. What’s the meaning in bringing so many people to intercept me?”

The Silver rank black clothed guy that was leading this group is Elder Shen Ming!

Elder Shen Ming’s shoulders slightly trembled. He obviously did not think that Nie Li would actually see through his identity so fast. The face under the black cloth instantly turned sinister. “We cannot let this kid get away! If he escapes, there will be no end to our troubles!”

Nie Li can easily distinguish the breath of those in front. The other leader beside Shen Ming has a tall build. It’s Deacon Yun Hua who had escaped with wounds previously.

People from the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild came!

“Ning Er, Du Ze, Lu Piao, be careful!” Nie Li operated his soul force, preparing to attack at anytime.

“Brat, since you know our identities, surrender obediently and you might have a chance of living. Otherwise, all of you shall die!” Shen Ming snorted as his gaze went cold.

Nie Li suddenly took a step forward and coldly shouted towards Shen Ming and that bunch, “Elder Shen Ming, you’re really stubborn. You actually brought so many people to kill me. Do you know that according to Glory City’s law, it’s a death sentence? If you surrender obediently and follow me to see the City Lord, I can still leave you alive. Otherwise, don’t

blame me for being impolite!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the black clothed people had dazed expressions while dumbfoundedly looking at Nie Li.

After a moment, they burst out in laughter.

“Hahaha! Too funny!”

“This brat’s brain is fried!”

“Simply pig headed!”

Deacon Yun Hua madly laughed. He pointed to Nie Li and arrogantly said, “Runt, I do want to take a look at how impolite you can be.”

Seeing those black clothed people in a complete mess from laughing, Nie Li’s right hand patted on the soul puppet on his shoulder, “Xiao Fei Fei, now is your time to shine!”

Although he wasn’t willing, the soul puppet was under Nie Li’s control. The soul puppet let out two shriek and flew up, flying towards the group of black clothed people at lightning speed.

“A bunch of unfilial descendants! To actually get me, a founder to do this kind of chore!” Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said from within the soul puppet, not knowing if he’s scolding those black clothed people or Nie Li. His claws scratched one of the faces of a Gold rank black clothed men.

“Arghhhh!”

That black clothed guy let out a miserable scream. The one sealed within the soul puppet is a Legend rank expert. Although his cultivation has yet to return, he is already Gold rank. Adding on to the fact that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan had a frightening amount of combat experience, his attacks were simply sharp and precise.

“Catch that weird bird!”

“Destroy it!”

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A spectacular battle. A group of black clothed people wanted to

surround that soul puppet but was unable to catch Xiao Fei Fei's trail.

Too fast!

Moreover, it's moving erratically!

It's impossible to catch it!

Seeing this scene, Elder Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua had their faces darken. They never thought that Nie Li would actually have control over such a strange bird. The body of the strange bird is made from metal, therefore the attacks that landed on it were unable to do harm to it. Furthermore, its attacks are sharp. He'd always attack the eyes, neck or other vital spots.

Shen Ming pointed towards the direction where Nie Li was and coldly snorted, "Don't bother with that strange bird, catch those brats first!"

Deacon Yun Hua leaped up, his hands were a set of claws, and approached Nie Li. When he's in the air, his body transformed into a huge Black Star Tiger.

"Hungry Tiger's Devouring!" The sound of air exploding could be heard from Deacon Yun Hua's sharp claws as they slammed down towards Nie Li.

"Good timing!" Nie Li's expression was calm, his body quickly turned into a Fanged Panda. Although he lost out in figure, he wasn't weaker in terms of aura. Nie Li let out a furious snort and slapped a palm towards Deacon Yun Hua.

Feeling that aura, Xiao Ning Er, Lu Piao and Du Ze were surprised.

"Nie Li, be careful!"

Boom!

A huge sound bursted out.

The chubby figure of the Fanged Panda collided with the Black Star Tiger. A powerful aura swept out, causing the surrounding people to take several steps back.

He actually blocked it?

Everyone was dumbfounded.

Even though he was under the frightening aura of the Black Star Tiger, Nie Li's Fanged Panda wasn't any weaker, and was able to blocked the terrible attack of the Black Star Tiger.

Nie Li is only a Silver rank, and yet he was able to block the attack of a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist! Deacon Yun Hua never thought that Nie Li's strength would be this strong. "But wanting to beat me with this, is impossible!" The Black Star Tiger roared, opened his mouth and headed towards Nie Li.

"Tiger Swallowing Wolf!"

The Black Star Tiger opened his huge mouth, those sharp teeth of his were simply frightening!

Roar!

That huge mouth simply wanted to swallow Nie Li up.

Seeing this scene, Shen Ming was startled and immediately shouted, "Don't kill him! There's still value in leaving him alive!"

You want to kill me?

Nie Li lightly smiled. He wished for the Black Star Tiger to try to bite him! The Fanged Panda suddenly opened its mouth. A black ball and a white ball quickly formed and shot towards the Black Star Tiger's mouth.

Yin-Yang Blast!

Those black and white light balls shot into the Black Star Tiger's mouth, collided with each other and exploded.

A frightening energy swept out.

Even demon spirits like the Black Star Tiger couldn't withstand a Yin-Yang Blast exploding in the mouth. The impact caused from the explosion instantly popped the Black Star Tiger's head, shattering it. Deacon Yun Hua vomited a mouthful of fresh blood, his body flew a few hundred

meters out and heavily fell to the ground, as if he's already died.

If the Yin-Yang Blast were to explode on the Black Star Tiger's body, it would at most, wound and injure the Black Star Tiger, not inflict this level of damage.

However, Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast exploded within the Black Star Tiger's mouth!

The damage was extremely frightening.

Deacon Yun Hua probably never thought that the Fanged Panda, which was treated as garbage by everyone else would suddenly shoot such a frightening Yin-Yang Blast so quickly! If he knew, he wouldn't have opened his mouth when he faced Nie Li.

However, it was already too late!

When Deacon Yun Hua fell to the ground, the corner of Shen Ming's eyes twitched. He never thought that a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist like Deacon Yun Hua would actually lose to Nie Li!

At this moment, ten black clothed men charged. Xiao Ning Er, Lu Piao and Du Ze called out their demon spirits and engage in a battle against the black clothed people. Although their cultivation was only at Silver rank, they have God level growth rate demon spirits. Adding the fact that the cultivation techniques that they have been practising are extremely powerful, when they faced the gang of black clothed people, although they fell into a bitter battle, they weren't in any danger at this moment of time.

Is this bunch of brats really only thirteen-fourteen years old?

The Abyss Tiger had a huge back covered with spikes and emitted a black, glossy luster from his body. The Scarlet Demonic Leopard had his body covered in scales, with a pair of wings growing out from his back. Not to mention the Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, whose body was covered with lightning bolts.

Shen Ming couldn't help feeling a headache as he wondered where this bunch came from.

Although they had the advantage in terms of people, they were still unable to get any advantage off of them. Of the four Gold rank experts, one was smacked lying on the ground by the Yin Yang Blast. Another one was blinded by the Soul Puppet and the other two were desperately trying to fight off the Soul Puppet. The rest were only Silver rank experts.

Facing Silver rank experts, Nie Li's Fanged Panda is simply unrivaled.

Gravity Field!

A wave of majestic force was pressing down from above. That bunch of Silver rank Demon Spiritualists immediately felt their bodies becoming several times heavier. Taking even one step was extremely difficult.

Nie Li activated his Gravity Field to only affect the Silver rank Demon Spiritualists. Xiao Ning Er, Du Ze and Lu Piao weren't affected by it at all.

Du Ze's Abyss Tiger suddenly released a sharp, frightening roar, that swept out and caused the Demon Spiritualists to tremble in fear upon hearing it.

Lu Piao's Scarlet Demonic Leopard leaped forward. Its speed was simply beyond imagination. Its sharp claws were flying out nonstop, smashing the Demon Spiritualists and making them fly, one by one.

As for Xiao Ning Er's Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, it continuously summoned lightning bolts. Every bolt of lightning could make a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist stuck in a state of paralysis and electrified their hair .

Nie Li and bunch completely flipped the situation around.

Seeing this scene, Shen Ming couldn't help feeling his scalp tingling. He wondered what kind of monsters were these brats? Shen Ming had many spies around the City Lord's Mansion to follow Nie Li's trail. They originally thought that with four Gold rank experts, along with twenty-three Silver rank experts, they could easily catch Nie Li and his companions easily.

He never thought that it would become the exactly opposite of what he had imagined. Nie Li's and his companion's strength far surpassed his

imagination. There was also a weird bird that even Gold rank experts couldn't do anything about. Not only did they not easily capture Nie Li and bunch, they had their faces covered with dirt by Nie Li and bunch. Seeing how everything was going down, he was wondering, when he returned to the Sacred Family, how he was going to explain this to the Patriarch.

Thinking of Shen Hong's frightening gaze, Shen Ming's heart fell into ice.

Chapter 104: Captured for trial

“Risk it all!” Shen Ming let out a furious snort and called out the Snow Bear demon spirit.

Just when his body undergo a little change, Bang! Lu Piao’s fist landed on Shen Ming’s abdomen. Shen Ming immediately clutched his stomach and retched, nearly vomiting his intestines.

Although Shen Ming had a high position within the Sacred Family, he was only an Elder in charge of handling affairs. He wasn’t good at battling. His cultivation had only just reached Silver rank. When he received a fist from Lu Piao, it left him lying on the ground.

Rapidly, everyone on Shen Ming’s side were lying on the ground, disordered.

The Soul Puppet flapped its wings, flew up, and landed on Nie Li’s shoulders. The reason why Nie Li and bunch were able to win so easily is because of the Soul Puppet. The Soul Puppet subdued three Gold rank experts. If it wasn’t for it, the battle would have be dragged on for quite some time.

Lu Piao stepped on Shen Ming, raised his head and asked, “Nie Li, what should we do with these people?”

“Release me! If you dare to kill me, the Sacred Family will definitely not let you off!” Shen Ming kept struggling. Ever since he became the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, he has never received such humiliation before.

However, ever since the tournament, his position within the Sacred Family was no longer the same.

“You vicious old fart. I’ve always heard of the notoriety of the Sacred Family. You want to threaten us? We’re not afraid! If you make any noise again, I’ll bury you on the spot!” Lu Piao let out two snorts. He has been unhappy with the Sacred Family for a long time now. Stepping on a member of the Sacred Family with his foot made him feel pretty satisfied.

Hearing Lu Piao's words, Shen Ming immediately went silent and no longer spoke.

"This old fart is still pretty scared of death!" Lu Piao said, laughing.

Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked with concern, "Nie Li, what should we do with them? We have to hurry! If the reinforcements of the Sacred Family arrives....."

"Bring Shen Ming and that fella with us and leave the rest!" Nie Li said, pointing towards Deacon Yun Hua, who was far away.

"Why are you letting these guys off?" Lu Piao asked, frowning his brows. He felt depressed. He knocked these guys unconscious with great effort. Letting them go was a little wasted.

"I have my own plans," Nie Li said, having a mysterious smile. "Because those three Gold rank men were wounded by the Soul Puppet, it's impossible for them to recover their strength for the next few years or even decades! As for those of Silver rank, they don't pose any threat to us at all; therefore, there's no problem in letting them go."

"Being able to capture two leaders is already quite good! Where should we go now? City Lord's Mansion?" Du Ze asked, looking at Nie Li. Who should they give the captured Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua to?

Nie Li thought for a while and said, "Even if we passed these two over to the City Lord, it's no use. The Sacred Family might even bring them back. We'll first bring them to the Alchemist Association!"

They will pass the two men over to Yang Xin to lock up and then slowly interrogate them.

Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua. One of them is a trusted aide of Sacred Family's Patriarch, Shen Hong. The other one is a small leader of the Dark Guild. Both of them will definitely have some secrets within themselves. They might even be able to reveal the actual face of the Sacred Family to the public!

"Walk!"

The four friends moved together and carried Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua, who were currently tightly tied up, and headed towards the Alchemist Association.

After reaching the Alchemist Association, Nie Li and bunch handed over Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua over to Yang Xin to lock up and slowly interrogate.

Sacred Family

“You bunch of useless garbage! You were even unable to catch a few kids when you had so many people!” Shen Hong was seated on the high chair. Bang! The armrests of the chair were crushed into pieces. One can see how furious he was.

“Spare us, Patriarch! We had no idea that those kids already reached the cultivation of Silver rank! The highest cultivation had even reached Gold rank! Even Deacon Yun Hua lost by his hands. Aside from that, they have a strange bird that even three Gold rank experts couldn’t defeat!” The few men kowtowed towards Shen Hong.

Shen Hong’s face darkened. Even he did not expect this kind of situation. Who would have thought that four Gold rank experts and twenty-three Silver rank experts were unable to catch four thirteen-fourteen year old kids? Sending so many people had actually failed. One can see that the opponent is very resourceful!

What made Shen Hong furious was that Shen Ming and Deacon Yun Hua were captured by Nie Li and bunch.

Capturing two people is the same as suddenly grabbing onto Shen Hong’s vital spots!

Shen Hong has been in the Sacred Family for many years. He knows a lot of things that shouldn’t be known. As for Yun Hua, he is the connection between the Sacred Family and Dark Guild. Shen Hong would rather to have them be killed by Nie Li. Losing a Silver and Gold rank is nothing much to Shen Hong, but Nie Li and bunch captured them alive!

It seems that that brat knows something. Shen Hong narrowed his eyes.

They were being filled with viciousness. Nie Li was a thorn in his flesh. He must be removed!

“You’re forcing me to kill you! You really thought that I can do nothing to you while you hide in the City Lord’s Mansion?! You have underestimated the strength of my Sacred Family!” A hint of a chilling light was released from Shen Hong’s eyes. Removing Nie Li wouldn’t be able to remove the hatred within his heart!

“Go and investigate where Shen Ming and Yun Hua are being kept! Furthermore, investigate all those who have contacts with Nie Li and their backgrounds as well! Heavenly Marks Family, don’t think that you can ignore the existence of my family while you are in the shelter of the Alchemist Association! Pass a message over the Dark Guild. They are to kill anyone from the Heavenly Marks Family, once they leave their territory!” Shen Hong’s deep eyes were emitting a chilling murderous intent.

The people that were frightened and kneeling down all answered yes.

Shen Hong thought of something, and solemnly said, “Get the two elders: Shen Xu and Shen Yuan!”

“Yes!”

Shen Xu and Shen Yuan were both Black Gold rank Fighters. Shen Hong has already firmed his mind about killing Nie Li. Previously, several Gold rank Fighters lost in the hands of Nie Li. This caused Shen Hong to be unable to belittle Nie Li anymore.

At this moment, Alchemist Association

“Little brother Nie Li, what you’re saying is that, this Deacon Yun Hua is the link between Sacred Family and Dark Guild?” Yang Xin’s charming eyes were filled with disbelief.

“Correct.” Nie Li nodded his head.

“If so, I will definitely pry open his mouth and see what exactly Sacred Family is planning!” Yang Xin’s face was filled with a chilling expression. Glory City is their only known place to survive. If Glory City were

destroyed, they will have nowhere else to go.

If anyone dares to betray Glory City, or threatens the safety of Glory City, even if they have to use everything within the Alchemist Association, they will have to kill them!

Yang Xin's gaze fell onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword behind Nie Li, smiled and said, "Little brother, why are you carrying such a rusty sword? You even have a strange bird on your shoulders. If you want, Big Sister Yang can spend some money to get you a good sword! As for that strange bird, just throw it away. I'll get you a Gold rank pet!"

Spend money to get a good sword? How much money can buy the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword?

The power of this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, if a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist were to use it, is equivalent to unleashing a forbidden technique!

As for the strange bird on Nie Li. If Yang Xin were to know that the soul that is sealed within this strange bird is one of the few founders of Glory City, what would she say?

"Unfilial descendent! This is really angering me to death!" Ye Yan furiously cursed. No matter what Ye Yan said, only those with powerful soul force are able to hear him. In the ears of an ordinary person, it's just shrieking and tweeting.

"Nie Li, your pet seems to know how to talk. What is it saying?" Yang Xin looked at the Soul Puppet with interest. She stretched her hands out wanting to touch the Soul Puppet. Ye Yan could no longer endure it and flew out with a flap of its wings.

Yang Xin was stunned for a moment. She never thought that such a strange bird made from metal, actually looks as though it's spiritual.

Sure enough, everything about Nie Li caused others to feel incredible.

Nie Li looked at Yang Xin and said, "Big Sister Yang, Ning Er and the rest are waiting for me outside. I'll make a move first. If there is any results from interrogating the both of them, let me know immediately!"

“Okay,” Yang Xin seriously nodded. She did not dare to be careless, since this concerns the safety of Glory City. She originally planned on teasing Nie Li a little, but after seeing Nie Li’s rush to go back, she dropped the thought and said, “You were just ambushed outside, you might have been followed. I’ll get several Black Gold rank elders to send you back!”

“Okay,” Nie Li nodded. With the protection of several Black Gold rank elders of the Alchemist Association, even if it’s the Patriarch of Sacred family, no one could do anything to them.

After all, if Black Gold rank experts were to battle, the battle would definitely shock Glory City!

“Little brother, bye!” Yang Xin bent down, smiled and looked at Nie Li. That satin clothing of hers was tightly wrapped around that her voluptuous figure of hers. Nie Li could see a deep ravine when he raised his head. He saw the white patch and vaguely saw the red perk. The fragrant scent of a mature woman blew over him.

This woman was becoming more and more tempting. She was not wearing any underclothes!

Even the firmed minded Nie Li had his head heat up upon seeing this scene. This tempting scene, it’s the first time he’s seen this in his life.

Yang Xin wasn’t bothered by Nie Li’s gaze. She kissed Nie Li’s forehead and said, “Big Sister will visit you in a few days!”

Nie Li let out an embarrassed smile. This seductive demon is definitely doing it on purpose. He only had the appearance of a thirteen-fourteen year old kid, what does she want?

“I’m going!” Nie Li hurriedly turned around and left. If he were to stay here any longer, even breathing would be difficult.

Seeing Nie Li’s little staggering steps, Yang Xin couldn’t help holding her mouth and laughed.

When Nie Li was outside the Alchemist Association, he was able to release a breath. When he saw Xiao Ning Er and bunch, he said, “Ning Er, let’s go! We’re returning to the City Lord’s Mansion!”

“Okay.” Xiao Ning Er obediently nodded her head.

Nie Li can feel two auras behind them. They should be the Black Gold rank experts from the Alchemist Association sent by Yang Xin to protect him. They could at least now return to the City Lord’s Mansion safely!

Chapter 105: Cause

City Lord's Mansion

After Nie Li safely returned, he continued to cultivate.

The Soul Puppet with the soul of the Ancestral Founder sealed within, was flying around. After staying in the Heavenly Sacred Border for so long, it felt fresh no matter where Ye Yan went.

“I never thought that after a thousand years, Glory City would remain standing. There is still fear lingering when recalling those days back!” Ye Yan sighed with sorrow as he thought about it, “I heard that the current City Lord is also surnamed Ye. I wonder if he's a descendent of my Thunder Family?”

Nie Li opened his eyes and said, “Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, stop thinking about it. The Thunder Family is already gone. The current City Lord is part of to the Snow Wind Family!”

Ye Yan snorted as he proudly said, “Boy, I bet you don't know about this. The Snow Wind Family originates from the Thunder Family. It is one of the branches of my Thunder Family. Even if your City Lord sees me, he'd have to obediently call me Old Ancestor! And yet you are so disrespectful to me.....”

“City Lord? You think I will place the City Lord in my eyes? If it wasn't because he's my father-in-law, I would have forced him to hand over the City Lord spot long ago!” Nie Li felt disdain towards Ye Yan's words and said, “The strongest existence that you guys have seen is only Legend rank!”

“Brat, that's quite the tone. Have you even seen experts above Legend rank?”

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “Of course I've seen them. Legend rank is only the beginning of cultivation. Do you know how the demon beast riot happened?”

“How would I know? Those demon beasts probably received some form

of provocation!” Ye Yan said, still reluctant to admit his mistakes.

Nie Li leisurely said, “They weren’t provoked. A demon beast unlocked wisdom, reached to an existence beyond Legend rank. Over three hundred Legend rank experts in the Divine Continent felt that demon beast and decided to kill it. However, they angered the demon beast and suffered the consequences. They were destroyed. In fury, that demon beast commanded all the demon beasts in the divine continent to hunt down humanity. Various empires fell within a few months. That year, was the beginning of the Age of Darkness!”

“So that’s the case!” Ye Yan suddenly understood. No wonder why that before the tidal of demon beasts appeared, several experts of the various empires suddenly disappeared, never to be seen from again.

“In your view, a demon beast that exceeds Legend rank is already a domineering existence. But in another realm, he’s at the most basic level of a living creature! In the pinnacle of my strength, I can kill it with a thought!” Nie Li’s gaze looked distant far in front. Although he’s just sitting cross-legged, he was a mountain.

Suddenly, Ye Yan felt a wave of powerful soul force breath blowing.

This soul force breath went through countless years and months. Although the strength is still very weak; vaguely, there is an extremely frightening power. This kind of power can only be felt by Ancestral Founder Ye Yan who is in the form of a soul. This frightening power caused others to tremble in fear.

Who exactly is this kid?

Although Nie Li’s cultivation is only at Silver rank, Ye Yan’s soul felt as though he was in the middle of a terrible storm.

Even Legend rank experts couldn’t give Ye Yan such a frightening feeling.

Nie Li retracted his gaze, looked at Ye Yan, smiled and said, “Ye Yan, do you want to rebuild your physical body and take a look at that mystical realm?”

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was stunned. That terrifying soul force breath disappeared in an instant, as though it never appeared. Nie Li is obviously only a thirteen year old brat, but how could he have such a frightening feeling?

Seeing Nie Li's calm smile, Ye Yan suddenly felt the desire and hope in his heart uncontrollably sprout out. What kind of place is the realm that Nie Li spoke of?

"I want to go!" Awe-spiring covered Ye Yan's gaze. Unknowingly, his tone became humble when he spoke to Nie Li.

Although Ye Yan didn't know why Nie Li has the appearance of a child, he can firmly determine that within Nie Li's body, rested the soul of a supreme expert!

Only he, who is in the form of a soul, can feel that in that moment of time!

The moment Ye Yan's soul was sealed within the Soul Puppet, his soul had already been under Nie Li's control. From this moment onwards, however, he truly surrendered to Nie Li.

Without speaking any further, Nie Li entered into a cultivating state, preparing to attack the border into Gold rank Demon Spiritualist.

After practising within Nie Li's yard for a moment of time, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch left the City Lord's Mansion, and returned to their own families.

Du Family

Du Ze and his family lived in a run-down village. There are about three hundred people in the village, and they all belonged to the Du Family.

Du Ze walked along the small trail. Along the way, members of the Du Family all greeted him with smiles across their faces when they saw his return.

"Du Ze is back?"

"Yes uncles!" Du Ze replied with a smile. Although the Du Family is

poor, the relationship between the relatives were extremely close.

When they saw Du Ze, they smiled and said, “Du Meng’s family is really fortunate to have a kid like Du Ze!”

“Yeah. He’s already a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist at such young age. It is indeed incredible. The whole Du Family is proud of him!”

“If my kid had half of Du Ze’s talent, even if I die, I would be laughing!”

These uncles are being too exaggerating, Du Ze’s face turned slightly red and he headed towards his own home.

The whole Du Family is proud of Du Ze today. He is already an irreplaceable existence to them.

Du Family’s Ancestral Hall

“Du Ze, this is the keepsake of my Du Family. The Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant. Only the Patriarch can have this Jade Waist Pendant. Now, I’ll pass this over to you. When you are of age, you will be the Patriarch of my Du Family!” A plain wearing old man wearing a plain robe. He had a white beard and a hunched figure. He was slightly bent as he stuffed a sparkling and translucent jade into Du Ze’s hands.

This old man is the current Patriarch of the Du Family, Du Rong.

“Lord Patriarch, Du Ze could not afford to take such a precious item!” Du Ze nervously said. He can feel a pure soul force emanating from the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant.

“My Du Family has been declining for such a long time now. As the Patriarch, I have failed the ancestors. Now, only you can bring our Du Family back up. You are worthy of this!” Du Rong solemnly said. Compared to his peers, Du Ze’s more mature. Therefore, Du Rong passed the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant over to Du Ze.

Du Ze hesitated for a long time before taking the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant from Du Rong. His emotions weren’t able to calm down for a long time.

The past flashed across his eyes.

Du Ze's family is extremely poor. The whole family only had dozens of farm land. Hunting in the mountains was only able to barely sustain themselves. Du Ze has two elder sisters. In order to let Du Ze enter the Holy Orchid Institute, they had to marry to a disabled person from the next village.

Du Ze has carried a great burden within his heart. Only in the deep silent night, he could cry out loud. He felt that he wronged his sisters.

After entering the Holy Orchid Institute, although his talent wasn't very extraordinary, Du Ze had put in several or even dozen times the amount of effort into his training. If he works hard, he could change the fate of his family and clan!

Originally, his aim was too far away. Until he met Nie Li.

Nie Li had completely changed his fate. He made him a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist! This also caused his family to completely change from the poor situation they were in.

Du Ze tightly clenched the Fire Qilin Jade Waist Pendant. His eyes were already moist with tears.

"Nie Li, from now on, my life is yours!" Du Ze silently said in his heart. His gaze became firmed.

Because of Nie Li, Du Ze can change his fate, the fate of his family!

"Du Ze, Bei Zhen's Chen Family, Yu Family and Jin Zhen's Lin Jia all sent people over for marriage!" Both Du Rong's hands trembled. Over many years, very few ladies were willing to marry into the Du Family. But now, these families are scrambling to marry into the Du Family. This is a glorious moment.

Du Ze raised his head, firmly shook his head and said, "Lord Patriarch, I will not marry any of those women. When my Du Family declined, they shunned us. Now, one after another are trying to curry favours. I despise these families!"

Du Rong thought for a while, and realized that this was indeed the case. Du Ze is now a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, how could he put those small families in his eyes?

Du Rong smiled and said, "It seems that Xiao Ze has his own thoughts. I shall not talk much about it."

At this moment, Lu Family

The Lu Family is a very small aristocratic family. Lu Family's Patriarch, Lu Ning, which is Lu Piao's father, is a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. He was incomparable to those super experts from those super families, but he's still quite prestigious within the small area of the Northern part of Glory City. Under his care, the herbal business is doing quite well.

Lu Ning strode into the living room with big steps.

When Lu Ning entered the living room, he saw that Lu Piao had his legs on the table, and was eating a dark purple fruit, looking leisurely.

Seeing this scene, the corner of Lu Ning's eyes twitched. If it were the past, if Lu Piao even dared to make a noise in front of him, he'd definitely smack his butt. Until now, Lu Piao was one of the most disappointing ones among the younger generations. He's extremely lazy. It got to the point that Lu Ning felt his bones itch if he didn't smack Lu Piao.

But that lazy Lu Piao, not knowing how, was suddenly enlightened. In the previous family test, he had reached 5-star Bronze rank, pushing all the other younger generations within the family down.

This is simply something he couldn't imagine.

Even if it's Lu Ning himself, at Lu Piao's age he was only able to barely reach 1-star Bronze rank. Lu Piao's cultivating speed is simply too frightening. He was actually able to reach 5-star Bronze rank.

If Lu Piao were to train hard daily, then it's fine. However, he didn't even see Lu Piao putting much time into cultivating. Furthermore, Lu Piao is totally restless, scurrying around. Yesterday, he ran into the Xiao Family next door to peek at a girl bathing, simply lawless. Lu Ning originally

thought that there will be lots of trouble with this matter. The Xiao Family will definitely not let this go easily. In the end, the Xiao Family sent over a letter early the next morning, wanting to marry the girl over to Lu Piao. Lu Ning understood that the Xiao Family fancies Lu Piao's potential. From Lu Piao's cultivating speed, he might even be able to become a powerful Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist in his lifetime!

Even though he is the laziest person, his cultivating speed is frightening fast. He stole a peek at other people's baths and got him a daughter-in-law!

Chapter 106: Ye Xiu

Before long, Lu Piao's cultivation will surpass his father. Although Lu Ning felt a little indignant, he's still proud. After all, Lu Piao is his own son.

"Lu Piao....." Lu Ning struggled for a moment within his heart, and spoke in a gentle voice, "It's fine to mess around in the house. But you actually went to peek at the Xiao Family's girl while she's bathing. If this matter is spreaded out, my Lu Family will be discredited by you!"

Lu Piao's face slightly turned red from embarrassment and said, "Dad, I'm aware of my wrongs."

"It's good that you know!" Lu Ning nodded his head and said, "No wholesome deed is greater than correcting one's faults."

Lu Piao clenched his fist and seriously said, "The next time I peek, I will definitely not let them find out....."

Hearing Lu Piao's words, the corner of Lu Ning's mouth slightly twitched, he was sweating all over. How did he give birth so such a..... He began to have thoughts of beating Lu Piao to death! Although he's feeling depressed, he did not take any action. The current Lu Piao is the darling of their Lu Family, who would dare touch him?

"Regarding this matter, the Xiao Family sent someone over," Lu Ning said.

"Really? What did they say?" When Lu Piao heard this, he immediately became excited, "Dad, did they mention marriage to you?"

Hearing Lu Piao's words, Lu Ning was stunned for a moment and finally figured it out, "So you like the girl from the Xiao Family.....You wanted me to mention marriage to the Xiao Family? Hmph, you're giving too much face to the Xiao Family!"

If it were a year ago, Lu Ning wouldn't say it like this. At that time, Lu Piao marrying Xiao Xue is like a toad craving a swan's flesh. It was only a dream. But now, the situation is different. Thinking about how much Lu

Piao improved, Lu Ning is also pleased.

After hearing Lu Ning's words, Lu Piao was immediately crestfallen. Although he wasn't serious most of the time, he still follows most of the rules. It's just that he has a soft spot for the Xiao Family's Xiao Xue. He and Xiao Xue are childhood sweethearts. They would eat and live together. Later on, when both sides slowly grew up, they began to have hints of feelings towards each other. The adults of the two families began to limit their meetings.

Seeing Lu Piao's listless look, Lu Ning was happy. He did not mention marriage to the Xiao Family, but the Xiao Family mentioned marriage to them. This is giving them too much face!

At this moment, a servant ran in.

"Respects to Master, Xiao Family's miss has come!"

Before the servant finished talking, a crisp female voice sounded from outside.

"Lu Piao, come out!"

The one that spoke was Xiao Xue. She's wearing a fire-red skirt that outlined her curvaceous figure. A ponytail was combed at the back, looking charming and cute. Both of her hands were on her hips, looking a little shrewish.

The moment he saw Xiao Xue, Lu Piao's head shrank back and immediately felt like running away.

When Xiao Xue's sharp eyes saw Lu Piao, she shouted, "Lu Piao, if you dare to run, don't come looking for me in the future!"

Lu Piao lowered his head and stood obediently still.

Xiao Xue's slender fingers grabbed onto Lu Piao's ears and angrily said, "Lu Piao, did you peek at me while I was bathing yesterday?"

"I did not!" Lu Piao's head at this moment, was shaking like a rattle drum.

"No? You dare to deny that?" Xiao Xue's eyes stared.

“I did.” Lu Piao was crying bitterly, ceaselessly within his heart, “Lighter, lighter, Xiao Xue, I know I’m in the wrong!”

“How many times have you peeked recently?”

“One.....One time. Oh, nonono, not only one time.....”

“How many times?”

“I can’t remember.” Lu Piao’s face was full bitterness.

“What have you seen? Tell me!” Xiao Xue stared at Lu Piao.

“I have only seen.....oh, no, I’ve seen it all.....” Lu Piao’s face was like an eggplant.

“Did you like what you saw?” Xiao Xue is twisting Lu Piao’s ears, feeling angry, she added more strength to it.

“Yeah, it was very nice.” Lu Piao’s brain was remembering several scenes and immediately nodded his head.

“You still dare to say that!” Xiao Xue lifted Lu Piao’s ears and stomped her feet.

Lu Piao immediately shook his head, “No, it wasn’t!”

“You’re saying that I’m not nice?!” Xiao Xue was once again furiously staring at Lu Piao, her right hand increased in strength.

Lu Piao felt an endless bitterness in his head. Should he say nice or not nice?

Watching this scene, Lu Ning’s head began to shrink. Xiao Xue is just like Lu Piao’s mother. He slowly moved to the side and whoosh, he entered into the inner yard.

Lu Piao turned around, wanting to seek aid from his dad, but only saw his dad running away. He felt depressed. Are you still my dad?

City Lord’s Mansion

The City Lord, Ye Zong and several Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists were together, seems to discussing something.

“City Lord, there’s news from Lord Ye Mo. Due to the climate change, the growing rate of demon beasts around Glory City is faster compared to previous years. We have to dispatch some people to hunt down those demon spirits to control the amount of demon beasts around Glory City. Otherwise, when those demon beasts grow up, they will be a great threat to our Glory City.” One of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists said. He’s the number three within the City Lord’s Mansion. His name’s Ye Xiu. His cultivation is only below Ye Mo and Ye Zong.

Ye Zong was silent for a moment before nodding his head and said, “Yeah, we’ll dispatch a portion of the demon spiritualists to hunt down those demon beasts. Good thing we have the elixirs from the Alchemist Association, making our strength grow quite a bit. Also, with the Nine Transformation Pill, we can greatly decrease our wounded and deaths.” A figure appeared within Ye Zong’s head. On this point, he has to admit that Nie Li has contributed to this. But when he thought of Nie Li trying to take the liberties of his daughter, Ye Zong began to have thoughts of tearing Nie Li apart.

“However, we have to be careful of those people from the Dark Guild,” Ye Zong added. If they were to send demon spiritualists outside of the city, there’s no guarantee that the Dark Guild won’t take any action.

“Aside from this, Lord Ye Mo asked me to bring back one item. Please have a look!” Ye Xiu said, retrieving a book from his interspatial ring, “Lord Ye Mo found this from a very ancient cave. He has no idea what material this is composed of nor the words written on it.”

Ye Xiu flipped open the book, and saw exquisite drafts appearing in his sight. It was filled with strange spell-like stuff, it also has pictures of all of the demon spirits.

A mysterious power blew out.

This power was extremely pure. Even Ye Zong did not feel such a pure power before.

“Where was this book obtained from?” Ye Zong’s heart was slightly chilled as he looked over the book. He carefully examined it, but couldn’t

understand the words nor the drawings in the book.

“This was obtained when Lord Ye Mo dived deep into a demon beasts cave and got it from an expert’s corpse. According to our speculations, when that expert was still alive, he had already reached the peak of Legend rank.” Ye Xiu said. Ye Mo frequently went around exploring, and dive into some extremely dangerous place and inspect the situation outside Glory City. “That cave was too dangerous. Even Lord Ye Mo did not dare to stay for long, and retreated after he obtained this book.”

Although he obviously knew that this book is a treasure, he doesn’t know how to use this. Naturally, he felt depressed.

Ye Xiu thought of something and said with a little excitement, “Lord Ye Zong, I heard that recently, a genius teen appeared in Glory City that is able to understand some ancient books, including the Book of Divine Lightning Fire. Should we invite that teen over and have him take a look?”

Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, Ye Zong’s face immediately turned dark, “Don’t mention him!”

Ye Xiu was somewhat surprised and asked, “Why?”

Ye Zong was extremely furious. In order to protect talents, he arranged Nie Li into the City Lord’s Mansion. Who would have thought that he actually invited a wolf in. That brat actually dared to take the liberties of Zi Yun. Because of some matters, he has no choice but to bear with it. Also, he has not settled that matter with Nie Li. Now he has to go beg him?

How can he pull his face down to do it?

Looking at Ye Zong’s expression, Ye Xiu seems to understood something. That brat probably did something and angered Ye Zong. However, this matter is still extremely important. Ye Xiu slightly bowed and said, “City Lord, this item was obtained with Lord Ye Mo risking his life, it’s definitely not an ordinary object. If we’re able to crack the mystery on it, it’ll also be good for the entire Glory City. I urge the City Lord to put down your personal grudges!”

Ye Zong was furious within his heart, but there is nothing he could do. After all, he's not someone who'd ignore the general interest. He waved his hand and said, "You'll go and invite him. But I'll not show myself in this matter!"

"Yes, City Lord!" Ye Xiu nodded his head and said, bowing as he left.

Nie Li's Yard

When Ye Xiu entered, he looked around. The conditions here were quite good. Ye Zong did not seem to have mistreated Nie Li.

As he lowered his head, he saw a six-seven year old girl currently practising while sitting cross-legged. A wave of soul force lingered around her.

Looking at this scene, Ye Xiu's heart felt a chill. With his eyes, he can see that this soul force is at least 3-star Bronze rank.

But this is just a six-seven year old girl!

Such a genius, if made known to others, would definitely shock Glory City!

Ye Xiu took in a deep breath. It's a good thing that such a genius is in the City Lord's Mansion. If it was made known to the Dark Guild, they would definitely do everything they can to eliminate her!

Just when Ye Xiu was preparing to walk inwards, a tall young teen walked out from inside. This teen is Nie Li.

Nie Li raised his head and looked at Ye Xiu. Although he felt the expert breath on Ye Xiu, Nie Li did not look a bit nervous. He only took a glance said, "Is there a matter that the number three of the City Lord, only beneath Lord Ye Mo and Ye Zong, Senior Ye Xiu came to visit me about?"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu was slightly stunned for a while. He never thought that he would be recognized with just a glance. By right, he should be frequently traveling around with Ye Mo, so he doesn't stay in Glory City that often. A young kid like Nie Li, by right, shouldn't recognize him.

Suppressing the shock within his heart, Ye Xiu slightly smiled and said, “Correct, that’s me.”

Chapter 107: Not free

Ye Xiu's gaze fell on Nie Li, looking him over. This teen in front of him the rumoured erudite and informed genius teen? Aside from being a little mature, he couldn't see anything special about him.

However, at this time, a metallic bodied bird slowly landed on Nie Li's shoulders.

Although this bird is made from metal, the eyes were bright and piercing. It seems to be filled with infinite wisdom. Using a look down gaze, it stared at Ye Xiu.

"That's a Soul Puppet!" Ye Xiu felt a chill in his heart. After following Ye Mo for so many years, he is considered very knowledgeable. Although he has heard of a Soul Puppet, he has never seen one before, not to mention the creating method of a Soul Puppet.

Only the one that created the Soul Puppet, can become the owner of the it.

Since Nie Li has a Soul Puppet, he must be the creator of the Soul Puppet. The method of creating a Soul Puppet has already been long lost, how did Nie Li do it? Furthermore, Nie Li's Soul Puppet wasn't as legends says. It doesn't have clouded eyes. Those spiritual eyes clearly told others that it has extremely high intellect.

If it were an ordinary teen, they would have already been scared stiff when knowing the number three of the Snow Wind Family came to visit; however, Nie Li was staring at him with a mysterious gaze, causing others to be astonished.

Ye Xiu began to be filled with curiosity in the teen in front of him.

"I heard that an erudite and informed teen appeared in our Glory City, so I came to have a look." Ye Xiu said, lightly smiling. He wasn't angry at Nie Li's attitude.

"It can't be that simple to have Senior Ye Xiu visit me." Nie Li casually said.

Is the teen in front of him really thirteen-fourteen year year old? Isn't this too monstrous?

Ye Xiu adjusted his attitude. He did not continue to treat Nie Li as a young teen and smilingly said, "I have a request."

Nie Li originally thought that Ye Xiu was sent here by City Lord Ye Zong to pass a message. Probably Ye Zong doesn't want to see him, therefore, Nie Li was wary against Ye Xiu. But since Ye Xiu is here to make a request himself, Nie Li will certainly help out. Afterall, Ye Xiu is the number three of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zi Yun's uncle.

"Senior Ye Xiu can just say it out straight. I will definitely answer anything I know. You're the uncle of Zi Yun, which is also my uncle!" Nie Li said, patting his chest.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the corner of Ye Xiu's mouth twitched. He suddenly understood why Ye Zong was so furious. Nie Li is only a young teen, yet he already wants Ye Zi Yun as his wife?

"Cough, cough." Ye Xiu dry coughed for a while, took out a book and said, "Nie Li, when Lord Ye Mo and I traveled, we found this thing. Can you take a look at what this is?"

When Ye Xiu took out that mysterious small book, Nie Li could feel that pure soul breath.

This object is definitely extraordinary!

"Let me have a look!" Nie Li slightly frowned. He carefully took the book from Ye Xiu and examined it.

The surface of this book was filled with all sorts of mysterious words, drawings and inscription patterns. It was extremely exquisite.

The Soul Puppet on Nie Li's shoulders also stared at that small book, not moving its gaze.

"What is this? It seems to be the language of the Sacred Empire." The Soul Puppet on Nie Li's shoulder spoke human language, scaring Ye Xiu.

This Soul Puppet can actually speak? Ye Xiu would never believe that the

soul that was sealed within the Soul Puppet is the one of the five founders of Glory City, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan!

“You still claim to have a vast knowledge. This is not the language of Sacred Empire’s Era. Although it was evolved from the Sacred Empire’s Era, this is the language of the Woodland Empire after the destruction of Sacred Empire.” Nie Li retorted.

“This, at least I guessed eighty-ninety percent of it.....” Ye Yan quibble depressingly.

“What’s the use of guessing eighty-ninety percent of it? Can you tell what this book is?” Nie Li rolled his eyes.

“It seems to be some kind of demon spirit control technique. This inscription pattern should be some kind of demon spirit manipulation inscription pattern.” Ye Yan said, secretly proud. He is still able to recognize quite a lot of things in it.

Nie Li scoffed at Ye Yan’s words, “I guess you are twenty-thirty percent correct. You don’t know anything and still feel proud of it. This is no different than knowing nothing!”

Ye Yan was helpless. When he was alive, he was known to have an encyclopedic knowledge. But in front of Nie Li, he was criticised to nothing. He was unable to raise his old face and did not speak anymore.

Hearing Nie Li and Ye Yan’s conversation, Ye Xiu was simply drenched in sweat. As a Soul Puppet, to be able to recognize twenty-thirty percent is already very good. When Ye Xiu and Ye Mo looked at this book, they were completely blanked. They couldn’t even figure out the usage of this book.

Even so, that Soul Puppet was badly criticised by Nie Li. Doesn’t that mean that, he and Ye Mo couldn’t even be compared to a Soul Puppet? Ye Xiu’s old face heated up.

Nie Li looked at the Ye Xiu, who couldn’t wish for more than to dig himself into the ground and said, “Senior Ye Xiu, I’m not speaking about you!”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Xiu even more have the intent on banging his

head to death.

“I don’t know where Senior Ye Xiu got this book from, but this book is no trivial item. Senior Ye Xiu has to carefully safeguard it. This book records an array named The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It’s able to control thousands to tens of thousands of demon beast that are Black Gold rank and above, creating a super array. Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists, when entering this array, can be easily killed,” Nie Li said, after closing and passing the book over to Ye Xiu.

When Ye Xiu and Ye Yan, whose soul was sealed in the Soul Puppet, heard Nie Li’s words, they felt a chill in their minds.

Even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists can be easily killed? This array is a little too frightening.

Ye Yan slightly pondered. According to what he saw from the inscription pattern and drawings, it’s exactly what Nie Li just said. At this moment, he is simply gazed at Nie Li with admiration. He can even recognize wordings from the Woodland Empire Era. Furthermore, he can see what the usage of the book was. Nie Li’s knowledge is far greater than his.

It’s a joke that he always thought of himself as having a vast knowledge. Thinking about it now, he was really ashamed.

Ye Xiu took the book from Nie Li’s hands, thought for a moment and asked, “What would happen if there’s a Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array near the City Lord’s Mansion?”

“No one would able to break into the City Lord’s Mansion, not even if it were dozens of Legend rank Demon Spiritualist,” Nie Li said without hesitation. This Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array was no joke. Even if someone used the most basic refining method, it can deal with Legend rank Demon Spiritualists. If Nie Li were to give improvements to it, its power would simply be unimaginable.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Xiu was stunned for a moment and shockingly asked, “Really?”

Nie Li nodded his head and said, "I speak the truth."

"Then can you lay down this Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array?" Ye Xiu asked. The huge underground area beneath the City Lord Mansion can accommodate the whole population of Glory City. If they are able to put a Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array near the City Lord's Mansion, they can save everyone in distressing times.

"Indeed I can lay it down. Laying down a Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array requires a huge amount of time, it's too exhausting. The materials needed is also very hard to gather. I'd need near ten thousand Black Gold rank Demon Spirits." Nie Li shook his head and said, "Also, I still have to practice."

"There's no problem in gathering ten thousand Black Gold rank Demon Spirits. How much time would be needed to complete it?" Ye Xiu asked. Such a powerful array, it would probably require at least ten to twenty years to finish laying it down, right? Even so, Ye Xiu already has made his heart well prepared for it.

As long as they are able to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, no matter how much money it took, it would be worth it. This is simply a life-saving talisman!

Nie Li thought for a moment and said, "This will require a whole two months time."

"W.....What? Two months?" Ye Xiu said, forgetting his prestige. He thought that he heard him incorrectly.

Nie Li raised his head, quizzically looked at Ye Xiu and asked, "What's wrong?"

Such a powerful technique array, even if he spent ten years time, Ye Xiu wouldn't find it long. Nie Li actually finds two months long? Two months time would be able to get another life-saving talisman for the Glory City? Thinking about it here, Ye Xiu felt excited.

He slightly cupped his hands and said, "As a representative of the City Lord's Mansion. I, Ye Xiu, request for your help making this Ten Thousand

Demonic Spirit Array.” Although the one standing in front is a thirteen-fourteen year old kid, at this moment, he didn’t treat him as a kid.

Nie Li shrugged his shoulders, “I’m not free.”

“Not free?” Ye Xiu was stunned for a moment and immediately said, “This array concerns the safety of Glory City. Being one of Glory City’s member, how can.....”

Before Ye Xiu finished speaking, Nie Li interrupted, “You are correct, I’m a member of the Glory City. But I don’t have any obligation to help the City Lord’s Mansion in this matter, right? It’s not impossible to help you guys laying down this Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, but Senior Ye Xiu, you can’t be a representative of the City Lord’s Mansion, right? If you want me to help you in laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array, at least get the City Lord himself to come and talk to me.”

It’s not impossible to help them lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array. Although Nie Li’s cultivating speed is shocking, reaching Gold rank or even Black Gold rank would require at least half a year or longer. Using two month’s time to make a life-saving talisman for Glory City isn’t that bad.

However, in this matter, Ye Zong has to personally come and beg him. He was just beaten to the point of vomitting blood by Ye Zong, and now helping Ye Zong in laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Demon Spirit Array. He’s not so easy to bully!

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Xiu was slightly stunned. He understood Nie Li’s meaning and said, “Nie Li, as long as you are willing to help us to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Spirit Array, you will make a huge contribution to the entire Glory City. We can provide you with a large amount of training resources.....”

“Wait!” Nie Li waved his hand and asked, “In Senior Ye Xiu’s opinion, what training resources can the City Lord’s Mansion provide me?”

Chapter 108: Exchanging with your daughter

“Soul Nurturing Pill, Soul Concentrating Pill or even those in the legends, the Soul Tempering Pill, Scarlet Body Enhancing Pill and Nine Transformation Pill. We can get you get any pill you need. No matter what cultivation technique, as long as you want it, we can help you get it.....” Ye Xiu proudly said. Within Glory City, is there anything that the City Lord’s Mansion is unable to do?

Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, the Soul Puppet looked at Ye Xiu as if he was an idiot.

As the Ancestral Founder of Glory City, there are many cultivation techniques in his hands that ordinary people can never imagine. But even so, he was still mocked by Nie Li. How can those garbage cultivation techniques in the City Lord’s Mansion be compared to Nie Li’s cultivation technique? Ye Xiu actually said that he’ll provide cultivation techniques to Nie Li?

“Senior Ye Xiu, didn’t the City Lord tell you when you returned to the City Lord’s Mansion? All those elixir formulas were provided by me. If you need Soul Tempering Pill or related stuff, just let me know about it. I can still take out three to five thousand, and consider it a gift to Senior Ye Xiu.” Nie Li said, shaking his hands.

Those elixir formulas in Glory City were all provided by Nie Li? Regarding this matter, only the President of the Alchemist Association, City Lord Ye Zong, and a few number of people know about this. Ye Xiu just returned and came over in a hurry with that mysterious small book. He has not heard of this from Ye Zong.

“This.....”Ye Xiu was filled with embarrassment.

“Please pass a message over to Lord Ye Zong. It’s possible to get me to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, however, I have a request.” Nie Li said, lightly smiling.

“What request?” Ye Xiu’s eyes lit up.

“I would like for me and my sister to be moved to Ye Zi Yun’s yard and live together with Ye Zi Yun. Otherwise, I won’t have any insight and will be unable to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.” Nie Li said, the corner of his mouth curled up.

“What?” Ye Xiu’s eyes widened. He never expected that Nie Li would make this kind of requirement. He stared at Nie Li attentively for a long period of time. So Nie Li has his eyes on the City Lord’s daughter, no wonder why when Lord Ye Zong heard of Nie Li’s name, his face would darken.

How old is Nie Li? Perhaps he’s maturing faster than the others? Does he already have knowledge of man-woman matters?

But isn’t this request from Nie Li a little too unusual?

Ye Xiu gulped down a mouthful of saliva. If it was someone else, hearing such a requirement, Ye Zong would definitely beat him to death!

Ye Xiu was in a long silence. He bitterly smiled and said, “I can’t make any decision regarding this matter. I have to get the approval of Lord Ye Zong!”

It was as though thousands of horses were running within Ye Xiu’s heart. How is he going to mention this matter to Ye Zong? How can he tell Ye Zong that he can exchange his daughter for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array? He can almost imagine Ye Zong’s reaction when he heard this.

If they don’t agree to it... but that Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array is simply too important.

If they agree to it, isn’t it equal to sending Zi Yun to the door?

How did he meet such a fella?

Carrying with him a laughing or crying mood, Ye Xiu left Nie Li’s yard.

City Lord’s Mansion’s Main Hall

“What? Bastard, I’ll tear him apart! He can give up on living through the

night!” Hearing Ye Xiu’s words, Ye Zong immediately flew into a rage. The armrest on his chair was crushed.

Veins were popping out of Ye Zong’s arm. If he knew that Nie Li would be so “Give him an inch and he’ll want a mile”, he would have snapped that darn bastard in Zi Yun’s yard earlier!

“City Lord please pacify! Regarding this matter, it concerns the safety of hundreds of millions of citizens within Glory City! Please reconsider!” Ye Xiu hastily said, knowing that Ye Zong would have this kind of reaction.

“What Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array? It’s obviously something that kid came up with! That kid used god knows what flowery words to cheat my daughter, and now he’s trying to cheat me with a nonexistent thing, it’s simply his wishful thinking!” Ye Zong’s fury reached the peak.

Ye Xiu shook his head and said, “City Lord, I feel that that kid named Nie Li isn’t lying. If he wanted to lie, he wouldn’t be saying that he could lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array within two months time. Afterall, two months of time is extremely fast. If he’s unable to lay down the array, he’ll be exposed. Instead, he’ll definitely say within three years, five years, or even longer for the array to be completed.”

Ye Zong’s mind was replaced with fury, completely losing his common sense. Ye Xiu in exchange, is rather calm.

“Even if he can lay the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, to have me to exchange it with my daughter, is simply impossible! Even if he knows how to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, but talking conditions with me, fat hope! I’ll go to his yard now, if he doesn’t put his heart into laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, then don’t blame me for being impolite!” Ye Zong slapped on the table, got up, and walked towards the exit of the Main Hall.

Seeing Ye Zong’s action, Ye Xiu’s heart was shocked. He immediately followed up and said, “City Lord, please reconsider! This Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from ten thousand of Black Gold rank demon beasts. The array is definitely exquisite. If the one laying down has resentment and was to do something to it and an issue occurred from it in

battle, what should we do then?”

“Ye Xiu, what you mean is to obediently send my daughter up?” Ye Zong was like an enraged lion.

Ye Xiu immediately followed up, “I definitely don’t mean that. I’ve heard that this Nie Li seems to be fond of Yun Er. With Yun Er’s current age, if it were any other family’s direct descendent, she would already be married. Although this Nie Li doesn’t have any power, with his talent and attainment in various aspects, he is suitable for Yun Er. Who knows, decades later he might be another Legend rank expert of Glory City! This youngster might be a good match for Yun Er!”

“Good match? Laughable! At such a young age, he’s well versed in all kinds of swindling. Who knows what will happen to Yun Er if she marries him? Furthermore, I know that this kid is a womanizer on the outside. The Winged Dragon’s Xiao Ning Er and Hu Yan Family’s Hu Yan Lan Ruo. Hmph.” Ye Zong furiously stared at Ye Xiu and solemnly said, “If you mention this matter again, don’t blame me for falling out!”

Ye Xiu opened his mouth, bitterly smiled incessantly and could only shut his mouth. It seems that Ye Zong has prejudice against Nie Li. In Ye Xiu’s view, Nie Li’s character isn’t that bad. Even if he’s womanizing on the outside, so what? Who hasn’t come from that time? Among the nobility of Glory City, aside from a small number, who doesn’t have several wives? This is extremely normal. Even Ye Zong himself has two wives.

However, Ye Zi Yun is Ye Zong’s only girl. Convincing Ye Zong wouldn’t be that easy.

Nie Li’s Yard

The moment Ye Zong’s feet stepped into Nie Li’s yard, he heard a voice coming from within the yard, “Oh, Father-in-law. What wind blew you here?”

Hearing this sentence, Ye Zong staggered, almost tripping over the threshold. His whole body was trembling from anger.

Under normal circumstances, a Black Gold rank expert like Ye Zong can

even shatter a giant stone with a kick, not to mention a small threshold! The current him is simply angered to the max by Nie Li, almost losing his common sense.

Hearing Nie Li's words and seeing Ye Zong's expression, Ye Xiu wanted to laugh but did not dare to. As the City Lord of Glory City, aside from Nie Li, who else would dare to say such words in front of Ye Zong? It's simply a miracle that Nie Li actually lived till now without dying. It's indeed one subdues another in this world!

Boom!

On Ye Zong's body, a powerful soul force burst forth. The current him has a face that's frightening black. Every step down the ground would carve a deep footprint on the ground, like a demon from hell.

Even Ye Xiu could feel the frightening pressure coming from Ye Zong. Ye Zong is really indeed the one with the strongest talent among the fifth generation of Snow Wind Family. Just a few years passed, and his cultivation has already reached the pinnacle of Black Gold rank, even Ye Xiu could only look from afar.

"City Lord....." Ye Xiu urgently called out. He's worried that Ye Zong wouldn't be able to control his anger and kill Nie Li. That would be a great loss to Glory City.

Ye Zong took two steps, and Nie Li who is standing afar at the steps could already feel a tsunami-like pressure blowing towards him.

Just when Ye Zong's pressure about to reach Nie Li's body, a solemn snort sounded. The Soul Puppet standing on Nie Li's shoulders spoke out in human language, "Ye Zong brat, I'm Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. Stop at once!"

Hearing these words, the Soul Force from Ye Zong's body stopped for a moment. His face was filled with confusion as the voice sounded a little familiar.

"Ye Zong brat, could you have forgotten me? You want me to give you the offense of going against your ancestor?" Ye Yan coldly snorted from

within the Soul Puppet, “If I didn’t teach you seven heart cultivating technique back in Heavenly Sacred Border, would you’ve been able to achieve what you are today?”

“Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?” Ye Zong’s gaze fell onto the Soul Puppet on Nie Li’s shoulders.

At this moment, Nie Li’s face had a hint of a sloppy smile, causing Ye Zong to be extremely angry.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan said, “Correct, that’s me.”

Ye Zong’s face turned even more black. It was dark beyond terrifying, “Nie Li, you’re extremely daring. To seal the soul of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan into a Soul Puppet! That’s simply unforgivable! If I don’t kill you today, I will not be surnamed Ye!”

(T/N: Chinese takes pride in their surname, something that have been passing down since ancestral times. Therefore, if they say something that is related to their surname, is like a vow or some sort.)

“Presumptuous! If you’re not surnamed Ye, what’s your surname then?!” Ye Yan furiously snorted, “I willingly allowed my soul to be sealed within the Soul Puppet.”

“Father-in-law is too serious. I have no idea how I caused father-in-law to be so angry, I’ll apologize for it here today.” Nie Li chuckled. However, his face didn’t have any intent to apologize.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiu was stunned for a few seconds. Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?

He couldn’t be more familiar with Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. This is an extremely big secret in Glory City. Only him and those who passed the test of the Heavenly Sacred Border knows about it. There’s an eternal soul within the Heavenly Sacred Border, and that is Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. He can also say that among many of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, many received guidance from Ancestral Founder Ye Yan.

But now, Ancestral Founder Ye Yan had actually come out of the Heavenly Sacred Border and was sealed within a Soul Puppet? What

exactly is going on?

Chapter 109: Not a chance

Nie Li has entered the Heavenly Sacred Border before!

Could it be that at that time, Nie Li brought Ancestral Founder Ye Yan out of the Heavenly Sacred Border?

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan is in soul form. his soul wouldn't disperse as long as he is within the Heavenly Sacred Border.

However, Nie Li created a Soul Puppet and sealed Ancestral Founder Ye Yan's soul within the Soul Puppet. This is simply a great offense! But what caused them to be puzzled, is that Ancestral Founder Ye Yan actually said that he willingly allowed to have his soul sealed within the Soul Puppet!

What exactly is going on?

Although Ancestral Founder Ye Yan was sealed into the Soul Puppet, in Ye Zong and Ye Xiu's heart, he had an irreplaceable spot.

"Descendent Ye Zong, pays respects to Lord Ancestral Founder." Ye Zong slightly bowed.

"Descendent Ye Xiu, pays respects to Lord Ancestral Founder." Ye Xiu also has his manners.

If it wasn't for Ancestral Founder Ye Yan giving guidance to the next generation, Glory City would have already fallen. Not only is Ye Yan their ancestor, but also their master. How dare they be disrespectful?

"Lord Ancestral Founder, if Nie Li forced you, we'll kill that brat immediately and save your soul." Ye Zong furiously stared at Nie Li, his body had a terrible pressure.

However, at this moment, Nie Li's cultivation had already increased greatly compared to previously. Furthermore, he has the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, he is already not like the past. He only felt a little pressure from Ye Zong.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan calmly said, "I willingly let my soul be sealed within the Soul Puppet. If you both still treat me as your ancestor, from

today onwards, treat Nie Li like how you treat me!”

Ye Yan doesn't know of the relationship between Nie Li and Ye Zong. That vast knowledge of Nie Li's and that mysteriously powerful soul already has him thoroughly impressed. In his eyes, Nie Li is not a small kid, but a mysterious supreme expert. Therefore, at this moment, Ye Yan naturally spoke up for Nie Li.

Treat Nie Li as how they treat Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?

After hearing this, Ye Zong felt like eating flies. That terrible, uncomfortable feeling went throughout his body. One must know that the darned brat in front of him is the one that took liberties of his daughter. Furthermore, he still wants to live together with Ye Ziyun. Him not tearing Nie Li apart is already very polite and he still wants him to treat Nie Li as an important guest?

Not a chance!

However, the one standing behind Nie Li is an Ancestral Founder! Speaking of origins, everyone in the Snow Wind Family are the descendants of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. Although there are ups and downs in between, the link between the bloodlines is undeniable. No matter what, Ye Yan is their ancestor. If he disobeyed Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, that would be defying his forefathers!

Seeing Nie Li's sloppy look, Ye Zong was simply going to explode but was unable to let it out.

Originally, Ye Zong came here to criticise Nie Li for his offence. However, once Ancestral Founder Ye Yan appeared, how can he still going to criticise Nie Li?

“Lord Ancestral Founder, I have other matters at hand, I'll be leaving first!” Ye Zong coldly snorted after taking a glance at Nie Li. He swept his sleeves, turned around and left.

What's the point of remaining when he's unable to find Nie Li for his offense? Waiting to be mocked by Nie Li?

Just when Ye Zong turned around, Nie Li smilingly said, “Father-in-law is

leaving so fast. Please walk carefully, don't fall down!"

Just when Ye Zong about to step out of the threshold, he suddenly heard Nie Li's speech. Below his foot blanked, nearly tripping on the threshold. Firming his steps, Ye Zong's chest inflated and deflated. He's simply going hysterical. If he knew about this, he would have just slapped Nie Li to death on the wall earlier.

However, there isn't any regret pill in the world to eat.

Ye Zong let out two breaths and stormed out.

Looking from Nie Li and to Ye Zong's back figure, Ye Xiu didn't know whether to laugh or cry. With Ye Zong's self-constraint, he wouldn't be angry about small matters. It's just that Nie Li is just too provoking. However, Ye Zong also couldn't do anything to Nie Li.

With Ye Zong's temper, whether it's the City Lord's Mansion or the entire Glory City, his orders were absolute. There isn't anyone that dared to contradict him. Aside from Lord Ye Mo, no one could subdue him. However, it just so happens that Nie Li suddenly jumped out, and tightly suppressing Ye Zong.

It is indeed, one subdues the other in this world.

Even Ye Xiu secretly finds it funny. At the same time, a thought appeared in his heart. Nie Li is a little premature, however, whether it's his nature or talent, he is also second to none in the entire Glory City. Adding on to having Ancestral Founder Ye Yan as the matchmaker, he's still quite the good fit for Ye Ziyun.

However, the marrying of their daughters is an extremely cruel matter for a father to say. Ye Zong having that reaction is also normal. Furthermore, Nie Li gave Ye Zong a bad impression from the start.

Truth is, Nie Li only teased Ye Zong a little. Even if he had decided to have Ye Ziyun as his wife, he still decided to grow up slowly beside Ye Ziyun.

As for Ye Zong...

In his previous life, when Nie Li saw Ye Zong from afar, he would be scared to the point of having both of his legs trembling. In this life, there's some respect that was lacking within his heart. Even if Ye Zong made countless contributions for Glory City until he died in battle, but he wasn't a good father towards Ye Ziyun. Therefore, teasing him a little is also something interesting.

"Nie Li....." Just when Ye Xiu was preparing to speak.

Nie Li's face went stern and said, "I only have those terms. If he's unable to agree to it, then forget it. Not that I have any loss in it. If Ye Xiu still wishes to persuade me, then talk to Ancestral Founder Ye Yan."

"Ancestral Founder Ye Yan, the matter concerning the Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array....." Ye Xiu looked at the Soul Puppet in embarrassment, trying to get Ancestral Ye Yan to persuade Nie Li.

Ancestral Founder Ye Yan turned his head and said, "I don't know how to lay the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, what's the use of confiding to me?"

Ye Xiu froze on the spot, bitterly smiling incessantly. He immediately turned around and chased after Ye Zong. No matter what, he has to persuade Ye Zong. After all, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is too important to Glory City.

Ye Zong is extremely furious. His powerful soul force swept out, making two trees beside the path wither from the pressure.

Ye Xiu hasn't seen Ye Zong so angry before, he immediately went up.

"Lord Ye Zong....."

"Don't bother me!" Ye Zong furiously roared, "I have to kill that kid today. I will cut his body into pieces, don't stop me!"

Ye Xiu mumbled within his heart. If you really want to kill Nie Li, you would have already done so. Why wait till now? He even got Ancestral Founder Ye Yan out, what else can you do?

Ye Zong stared at Ye Xiu, roared loudly, "Ye Xiu, you think that I don't

dare to kill that kid? Even if he brought Ancestral Founder Ye Yan out, he thinks I'll be afraid of him."

Ye Yan hurriedly said, "Lord Ye Zong please pacify. With Lord Ye Zong's strength, killing Nie Li is easy. Except that you are someone with a big heart to not be bothering with him."

"Hmph." Ye Zong snorted, "That kid dares to have crooked ideas towards my daughter. He's simply a toad craving for swan flesh, not a chance! If he still has any intentions towards my daughter, I'll make him regret being born on this world!"

Although Ye Xiu is bitterly smiling in his heart, he still did not show it on his face. He rolled his eyes and said, "Lord Ye Zong, why don't we give up. We don't need that Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array anymore!"

Hearing Ye Xiu's words, Ye Zong's expression stunned. If Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array does have such a big effect, it could absolutely save the entire Glory City in crucial moments. If they don't need it anymore, isn't it a little pity? Although Nie Li has improper intentions towards Ye Ziyun, causing Ye Zong furious, but his words still have high credibility.

Ye Xiu sighed and said, "It's a pity that I only have an unfilial son. If I had a daughter, I could help Lord Ye Zong split his worries!"

Ye Zong's facial colour changed. He coldly snorted and said, "No matter what, I will definitely not send my daughter to him with my own hands!"

"Actually, Lord Ye Zong doesn't have to worry. I have a solution to that."

"Oh? What do you mean?"

Ye Xiu immediately whispered in Ye Zong's ears. Ye Zong's tightened brows slowly released. He lightly nodded his head and said, "That's a good idea. We'll do it that way."

Ye Xiu grinned seeing that and immediately walked towards Nie Li's yard.

Nie Li looked at Ye Xiu, lightly smiled and said, "City Lord has agreed?"

Ye Xiu stunned for a moment. Nie Li seems to have predicted that he

would come back and Ye Zong would agree to it. He air coughed and said, "Lord Ye Zong has indeed agreed to it."

Nie Li nodded his head and said to Nie Yu, "Xiao Yu, let's go. We're moving to your sister-in-law's yard."

"Okay," Nie Yu nodded, already carrying a big bag of luggage.

Nie Li is already prepared?

Ye Xiu was dumbfounded. He felt that there's an issue somewhere but was unable to say it out. Looking at Nie Li and Nie Yu walking towards Ye Ziyun's yard, he immediately quickened his steps and followed them.

Ye Ziyun's yard

At this moment, the long haired Ye Ziyun is quietly sitting on a big stone by the pond. Her silk clothing made her more charming. Those clear eyes of hers had a hint of sulk and sadness within. Looking at the pond, she let out a soft sigh. Her thoughts were in a mess.

The thought of Nie Li always teasing her whenever he's in front of her, always caused her to be angry, yet she couldn't help recalling him. He caused others to hate him, but when he's gone, her heart felt as though something was missing. The times when she was together with Nie Li, is very happy.

She then recalled her father. Is father still be mad about that day? If Nie Li continues to provoke her father, she's worried her father will be cruel to Nie Li.....

She did not dare to think of the scene after that and sadly sighed. She has already decided not to see Nie Li again. Perhaps she's doomed to have no friends in her entire life. The friends by her side always leaves one by one.

Just when she's thinking that, the pond suddenly showed a figure. That funny face of his was staring at her eyes.

Ye Ziyun shook her head and muttered, "I must have not slept well last night, I'm hallucinating."

Chapter 110: Laying the Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array

Hearing Ye Ziyun muttering to herself, Nie Li couldn't help finding it a little funny.

Nie Li waved his hands towards Ye Ziyun and said, smiling, "Ziyun, we meet again."

Ye Ziyun raised her head, her confused eyes landing on Nie Li. After being stunned for a moment, she jumped up like a grasshopper.

"Why are you here?" Ye Ziyun's eyes flashed with a touch of panic.

"Why can't I be here?" Nie Li chuckled and said, "I've decided to live here with Xiao Yu!"

Nie Li looked at his surroundings. His gaze fell on a small building that was beside Ye Ziyun's building and said, "We'll be living over there from now on."

Ye Ziyun immediately pushed Nie Li's arm, trying to make him leave and urgently said, "Nie Li, don't you want to live on anymore?! My father will kill you! You better leave, quickly! If you're caught by my father, you'll be dead!"

Ye Ziyun was still concerned about him, making Nie Li's heart feel touched. He put on a mischievous smile, gave Ye Ziyun a surprise look and said, "Didn't your father tell you?"

Ye Ziyun was stunned for a moment and asked, "Tell me what?"

Nie Li slapped his forehead, pretending that he had figured something out and said, "So you don't know about it!"

"Know about what?"

Ye Ziyun's actions paused for a moment.

"Your father has already agreed."

"Agreed on what?"

Ye Ziyun became even more curious.

“He said that he’ll marry you to me. The marriage will be on the morrow.” Although Nie Li was laughing in his heart, he showed a serious expression.

“Ah?!” Ye Ziyun’s eyes widened. Those clear eyes of hers were filled with amazement, “How is that possible?”

“Why isn’t it possible? That day when I was caught by your father, after returning, I was captured by your father and was interrogated. I told him that the uncooked rice has been cooked. Although your father was furious, a household’s scandal can’t be spread out, so he got me to marry you tomorrow!” Nie Li said, with an innocent expression, “Your father insisted on forcing me to, there is nothing I could do about it.”

“You.....How could you be like this!” Ye Ziyun’s face was red from the anxiousness, and she stomped her foot, “We obviously did not.....”

Ye Ziyun at this moment had a shy look that caused Nie Li’s heart to swing. He began to recall everything from the past, making his thoughts complex. In this life, he will definitely not let her get away from him.

Nie Li tried his best to calm his mood down, stretched his hands out and said, “Regarding this matter, I didn’t agree to it at first, but since Father-in-law is already like this. Although I’m reluctant, but I can still put up with it.”

“Reluctant? Put up with it?” Ye Ziyun stared at Nie Li, “Nie Li, do you mean I’m not worthy enough for you?” Ye Ziyun was so angry, she stepped on Nie Li’s foot.

Nie Li immediately held onto his foot in exaggeration and yelled, “Of course you’re worthy. How could you not be worthy?”

“You.....” Ye Ziyun’s cheeks were reddening. She realised that she had, once again, jumped into Nie Li’s trap.

Seeing Nie Li and Ye Ziyun’s ruckus, Ye Xiu couldn’t help smiling. He has watched Ye Ziyun grow up. Due to her noble identity, she didn’t have many friends. Aside from always submerging herself in training, she didn’t

talk much to her peers. He hasn't seen such a bright smile on Ye Ziyun's face in such a long time now.

Ye Xiu thought that Nie Li and Ye Ziyun already have a relationship. Only that Ye Zong didn't allow the two of them to be together, which led to the conflict thereafter. If this is the case, then he has the need to convince Ye Zong to marry Ye Ziyun to Nie Li. After all, the daughter has to be married, no matter what and no matter how unwilling the father is.

What Ye Xiu doesn't know is that, what Ye Ziyun has for Nie Li is only the feelings of a friend. From start to end, it was Nie Li that shamelessly stuck to her side. Because Ye Ziyun is thin-skinned, she does not know how to reject him.

"Okay, I cannot continue to talk to you right now. Need to go take a look at my room. For the time being, I'll be staying here. If the room is bad, I won't be willing to stay in it."

Nie Li looked at the surroundings and his gaze fell onto the building that Ye Ziyun lives in. His eyes lit up and started walking towards Ye Ziyun's building.

Seeing this scene, Ye Ziyun immediately panicked. She already had Nie Li barged into her room before. Regarding that matter, she's still unable to forget it. She has already decided to not see Nie Li anymore, however, she never thought that Nie Li would come and barge into her room again.

Living together with Nie Li in one room?

Ye Ziyun became depressed from the thought of it. Usually, Ye Ziyun is calm and gentle. She talks to others very gently and softly. She's also very polite when interacting with others. But at this moment, she was no longer able to remain calm.

Her face flushed red. She grabbed a sharp sword and placed it on her white neck. She stared at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, I will definitely not let you live in my room. If you want to go in, I'll....."

"Why are you being so agitated. I didn't say that I'll live in your room. You're not even allowing me to have a look at it? So petty. I'll return to my

own room,” Nie Li said, laughing. He carried his luggage and walked towards the building beside Ye Ziyun’s.

As she watched Nie Li’s back figure, Ye Ziyun became stunned, her cheeks were heating up. She realised that she was once again fooled by Nie Li.

Nie Li is simply too irritating.

But even so, to be able to see Nie Li again in the future is really great. Ye Ziyun’s eyes were covered by a layer of fog. Her heart was too lonely; therefore, to have a person like Nie Li to bother her is great. Even though Nie Li always does things that upsets her. Yet, she misses it when Nie Li wasn’t around.

What is this feeling? Even Ye Ziyun herself wasn’t clear about it.

In recent days, there’s been sour feelings, sweet feelings, cries and laughter. She was able to feel her own presence.

Nie Li whistled as he walked to the building beside Ye Ziyun’s, pointed towards the opposite building and said, “Xiao Yu, you’ll be living over there.”

Nie Yu looked at the building far away and pouted. There are obviously rooms in Big Brother Nie Li’s room, why does he want her to live in the opposite building?

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Xiu immediately interrupted and said, “Xiao Yu is still so small, living with you is better. You can continue to take care of her as usual!”

Nie Li looked at Ye Xiu, and blinked his eyes. That sharp gaze of his seems to see through everything.

Ye Xiu felt a little awkward and was uncomfortable. He turned his gaze away.

How could Nie Li not realise their plan? Ye Zong couldn’t have been at ease with letting Ye Ziyun live with Nie Li. Ye Zong probably had his own preparations, since he agreed so easily. Tonight, Ye Zong would probably

move to the opposite building to monitor Nie Li.

Nie Li had already expected that Ye Zong would do this. Even though he knew that he would be monitored, he still wanted to live in Ye Ziyun's yard because Nie Li knows that Ye Ziyun is really lonely. Her mother died early, leaving her with only her father. However, her father was too busy with his daily matters, and would only meet her a few times a month. She was extremely lonely, which caused others to pity her.

Nie Li wasn't thinking of taking advantage of Ye Ziyun. In his heart, she's already in an irreplaceable position. He only wishes for Ye Ziyun to live happily.

As for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he'll help them lay it down. After all, it doesn't require that much effort.

Ye Xiu went after Nie Li and said, "Let's begin laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array."

"Why the rush? I just got here, and I haven't even rested yet."

"As a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist, you wouldn't feel tired even if you stayed up all night without sleep for seven days and seven nights....." Ye Xiu said, "Laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is a big matter."

"It's a big matter for you. For me, it's not anything big. We'll talk after I've rested. Go gather the materials first. Gather all the required Black Gold rank demon beasts."

"There are Black Gold rank demon beasts already prepared."

"The ten strongest weapons....."

"Are also ready....." Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li eagerly.

No matter what materials were needed for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, Ye Xiu would replied that they already have them. This caused Nie Li to stare at Ye Xiu with discontent. Such hard to find materials has already been gathered. The City Lord's Mansion really is rich, since they basically have almost everything.

What Nie Li isn't aware of is, back when the demon beast horde swept the entire continent, a large amount of experts were continuously being hunted and escaped to Glory City. They also brought many unimaginable treasures. These treasures were mostly gathered in the City Lord's Mansion.

"Fine, in that case, let's begin laying down the array." Nie Li said, depressingly. He took out a map and said, "This is the general outline of the City Lord's Mansion."

Ye Xiu looked at Nie Li in shock. This is only the general outline? It's already very detailed! Since the City Lord's Mansion is heavily guarded, no maps should've leaked out. How did Nie Li get such a complete map?

Guessing what Ye Xiu was thinking about, Nie Li said, "I got Ancestral Founder Ye Yan to fly above the City Lord's Mansion and draw this map."

So that's the case! Ye Xiu understood. The City Lord's Mansion is so heavily guarded, that it's hard for ordinary people to enter. But which guard in the City Lord's Mansion would guard against a bird?

"Right, where's Ancestral Founder Ye Yan?" Ye Xiu just realized that when Nie Li came over, he did not bring Ancestral Founder Ye Yan along.

"I have him flying outside of Glory City to search for the location of the Dark Guild." Nie Li said. The Dark Guild is very secretive. It's hidden within Glory City for hundreds of years, and was growing stronger and stronger. They have also opened an additional underground kingdom outside of Glory City.

Glory City's various families wanted to annihilate the Dark Guild many times, but were unable to find the lair of Dark Guild. Even the Legend rank Demon Spiritualist Ye Mo couldn't do a thing about the Dark Guild.

"Oh." Ye Xiu nodded. He's secretly speechless. What method did Nie Li use to get Ancestral Founder Ye Yan to be so obedient?

Back in the days when they entered the Heavenly Sacred Border, they were lectured miserably by Ancestral Founder Ye Yan. They weren't even able to raise their heads from his scolding. And now, Ancestral Founder Ye

Yan actually listens to Nie Li. He was even helping him run errands, this is simply unbelievable!

Chapter 111: This is what you've said

Nie Li began giving a layout regarding the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. After receiving Nie Li's instructions, Ye Xiu began preparing the variety of materials needed. The City Lord's Mansion became very busy. Some of the places were torn down, others had bricks laid down, and some places had inscription pattern drawn on them.

Aside from Ye Zong, Ye Xiu and a small amount of people, everyone else didn't even know what was going on in the City Lord's Mansion.

As the sky began to darken. The moon and the stars began to brightly shine.

Nie Li was strolling within the garden. Looking from afar, he could see a white dressed girl within the mercury moonlight, like a moonlit fairy. She stood still, and was shrouded in a white mist. Within the white mist, was a vague form of a humanoid demon spirit. That demon spirit wore white. It was extremely elegant and wore a crown on her head, like a queen.

This is Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen demon spirit!

As one who devoured countless demon spirits and reached a God level growth rate, the Snow Queen's strength is extremely frightening. The yard was shrouded in a chilling air.

Although this chilled air seemed gentle, if Ye Ziyun attacks, this chilled air will form into biting cold ice blades.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li lightly smiled. The merging between Ye Ziyun and the Snow Queen was getting better and better. From the aura within the chilled wind, Nie Li can feel that Ye Ziyun has mastered at least two combat abilities. With those two combat abilities, plus her own cultivation, even a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist couldn't be her opponent.

Nie Li walked towards Ye Ziyun, feeling the soul force changes from Ye Ziyun.

At the corner of another small building, a figure was standing still. The

moonlight was shining on his face. That person is Ye Ziyun's father, Ye Zong.

Ye Zong, at the moment, was unable to calm his surging emotions for a long time.

Previously, he felt that Ye Ziyun's cultivation was raised by a whole lot; furthermore, he didn't know where she got a Snow Queen demon spirit from. He never imagined that Ye Ziyun's cultivation would improve so rapidly. In the past, Ye Ziyun had always been letting him down. She did not inherit his powerful cultivation talent. She had so much training resources and yet, she was still unable to reach 1-star Bronze rank. Although she excelled a lot more compared to her peers, as the City Lord's daughter, it's far from enough.

But now, Ye Ziyun's cultivation speed is a little too frightening. From her soul force, Ye Zong can tell that Ye Ziyun's cultivation has already reached 5-star Silver rank. Furthermore, the Snow Queen that Ye Ziyun has integrated with, seems to be several times stronger than an ordinary Snow Queen demon spirit. If she were to engage in battle, even 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualists couldn't be her opponent!

Ye Zong is very confused. Although he's very busy and unable to even meet with his daughter for months due to work, he is still very concerned about Ye Ziyun. He's been well informed of her cultivation speed by Aunt Xue, who is in charge of taking care of Ye Ziyun. Sometime ago, she hadn't even reach 1-star Bronze rank. How is it that in just such a short amount of time, her cultivation already reached 5-star Silver rank?

This is simply challenging his cognitive limit!

Such a talent even caused him to be ashamed. When he, himself, got from 1-star Bronze rank to 5-star Silver rank, it took several years time!

What makes him even more shocked is that, among many demon spirits, the Snow Queen demon spirit is extremely powerful and rare. Within the entire Glory City, there are only a few dozen of them. Not to mention that Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen is very special. The chance of meeting such a powerful demon spirit is one in a million.

At the same time of feeling shocked, he's also pleased with Ye Ziyun. No one other than him understands the situation of Glory City. Every moment, every second, there are dangers of destruction of the city. Continuously thinking of Glory City's situation caused him to be unable to sleep soundly. He was contributing without limit to Glory City, just to let his family and all the citizens of Glory City feel safe. As the daughter of the City Lord, there are many who will protect her, but she can only be truly safe when her cultivation is stronger.

He's also extremely happy that Ye Ziyun's cultivation rose so fast. He recalled her mother, those wrinkled eyes of his flashed with a few tears.

After Nie Li's previous matter, the awkwardness between father and daughter has yet to be resolved. They have already not spoken for a long time. He's prepared to take the initiative to have a chat with Ye Ziyun, to know more about his own daughter's heart matters. Just when he was about to step out, a figure entered his sight. That figure, is the currently walking Nie Li. Ye Zong's face immediately darkened and he snorted.

Nie Li was butt naked in Ye Ziyun's room at that time, that's simply unforgivable. If it wasn't for the person behind Nie Li, Ye Zong could slap Nie Li dead to the wall. In the end, not even a few days had passed before he was blackmailed by Nie Li with the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.

For the overall benefit of Glory City, Ye Zong had no choice but to take a step back and let Nie Li live here. However, in order to be assured he won't do anything to her, Ye Zong decided to move here to monitor him. He's itching to kick Nie Li far away. Even though he's furious, he can only endure it. After all, Nie Li still needs to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array!

'I'll see what you are planning. If you dare to do anything to Ziyun, even at the risk of not having the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, I'll have to fix you!' Ye Zong fiercely thought.

Ye Ziyun doesn't seem to have noticed Ye Zong's presence. After all, Ye Zong is a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. With his intention to

conceal himself, it's extremely hard to be detected.

Feeling that someone was approaching, Ye Ziyun's eyelashes slightly moved and opened her eyes.

"It's you....." Seeing Nie Li, not knowing why, she felt some panic in her heart. Her cheeks flashed a hint of red. That shy look of hers made her even more charming.

"Good evening." Nie Li chuckled, winking towards Ye Ziyun.

"Why have you come...." Ye Ziyun lowered her head to avoid Nie Li's gaze. She unconsciously took a step back. Nie Li's presence made her nervous. After all, it's night and a boy and girl are alone in the yard. Ye Ziyun doesn't dare to stay in her building in case Nie Li slips in. In contrast, staying in the yard to practise allowed her to be a little at ease.

Nie Li stopped his tracks at roughly around three meters from Ye Ziyun. His keen sense felt an aura at the corner of the yard. The corner of his mouth couldn't help smiling. Even though Ye Zong can fool Ye Ziyun by hiding his aura, he can't escape from Nie Li!

"I just finished my meal, came out for a walk and saw you here training, so I came over." Nie Li said, smiling.

Ye Ziyun raised her head, looked at Nie Li and then lowered her head again. She sorrowfully sighed and said, "Nie Li, I don't know what method you used to convince Uncle Ye Xiu to bring you here. But no matter what, let's not meet anymore in the future."

"What.....You don't want to see me?" Nie Li's face had a heartbroken expression, "Indeed, children of families like yours are indeed unwilling to be friends with commoners like me."

"That's not that case....." Seeing Nie Li's expression, Ye Ziyun immediately waved her hands and explained. She's kind hearted, naturally, she isn't willing to let Nie Li be heartbroken, "Nie Li, although you're a little weird and a little.....too straightforward. I know that you're a kind person, whether to me or your other friends. Otherwise, you wouldn't help me like this. Although you would often come and bother me, I don't find

you hateful at all. It's the opposite. I wished that you'd come and bother me. Because in this huge City Lord's Mansion, I would often feel a deep loneliness. Only Aunt Xue could talk to me. I once had a good friend, and that's Ning'er. But after that, she never came here anymore. Aside from her, you're my second good friend."

"But you understand this. My father will definitely not let us be together." Ye Ziyun sadly said.

Nie Li's eyes took a glance at the corner far away, coldly snorted and said, "I have to say, Ye Zong is not qualified to be a father. He puts you alone in this yard, makes you live alone and not even lets you have a friend to speak with. He doesn't deserve to be a father!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Zong, who is standing in the shadow, wasn't even a bit furious. Had a deep sadness and pain showing in his eyes.

"Nie Li, I forbid you to say that about my father. He had no choice. As the City Lord of Glory City, his every decision concerns the safety of Glory City. He's also busy with many matters daily, therefore, he was unable to care for me. I have to train diligently, and become a powerful Demon Spiritualist to help Lord Father to share his burden. In the past, no matter how hard I tried, my cultivation would only slowly improve. Thanks to you....." Ye Ziyun gratefully looked at Nie Li. Nie Li's grace to her, she'll use everything to return them.

Feeling that Ye Ziyun was about to say something she wasn't supposed to say, Nie Li waved his hand and said, "Let's not mention this anymore. Ye Zong is your father, naturally, you'll listen to him. Earlier on, he injured me. I still have to settle it with him! Giving you face, I shall not pursue about that."

Ye Zong was choked with emotion after hearing what Ye Ziyun just said, but after hearing Nie Li's words, he immediately went furious. Who exactly is going to settle with who? You were in my daughter's room butt naked. You still have something to settle with me?

Ye Zong could be considered to have experienced how shameless Nie Li was!

Nie Li smiled and said, "I'll be staying here awhile. Don't worry, your father won't do anything to me. He still needs me to help him lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. For the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he has already sold you to me."

"Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, what's that?" Ye Ziyun widened her bright eyes.

Nie Li said, "The Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from ten thousand Black Gold rank demon spirits and various inscription patterns. Once the lay down is complete, when it's activated, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, will be able to stop even dozens of Legend rank Demon Spiritualists from attacking."

"So that's the case." Ye Ziyun stunned for a moment and said, "No wonder why my father agreed....."

"You've now seen your father's real face. For Glory City, he's willing to give up anything." Nie Li of course, did not forget to agitate the currently hidden Ye Zong a little and wickedly smiled within his heart.

Hearing Nie Li's words, anxiousness immediately covered Ye Zong's face. He naturally wouldn't sell his daughter just for a Ten Thousands Demonic Beast Array. He was just about to show himself and explain to Ye Ziyun, but then he saw Ye Ziyun's expression went stern. She raised her head and seriously, solemnly said, "Nie Li, if you are really able to lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array for Glory City's safety, your contribution would be limitless. Even if my father.....I'll also have no complaints. Not to mention staying in my yard, if.....if this means making me your girlfriend, I'll also agree." Ye Ziyun's cheeks slightly reddened, but had a firm look on her face.

Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun. his heart was filled with softness. Like father like daughter. For Glory City, they are willing to sacrifice themselves. He chuckled and said, "This is what you said, you can't go back on your words."

Chapter 112: Talk with me

Hearing Nie Li's speech, Ye Zong's face turned green. Speaking bad about him when he's not around is bad enough, but he actually still bluffed the innocent Ziyun. This is simply devoid of conscience and sanity! If he didn't need Nie Li to help him lay down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he would have already shown himself and teach Nie Li a harsh lesson.

Ye Ziyun had a sad expression on her face and said to Nie Li, "Nie Li, don't misunderstand my father. My father is actually a very good person. I know he wishes to spend more time with me, however, he is after all, the City Lord. He's shouldering the lives and deaths of many within Glory City and doesn't dare to slack for a moment. Although he doesn't spend much time with me, he's still my most respected, most admired person. I only hate myself for being too weak, and being unable to share his burdens....."

After hearing Ye Ziyun's words, Ye Zong, who had been hiding at a corner, entered into long silence. His nose felt slightly sour. In front of his daughter, he's always been a strict father. He knows that what he has done is far from enough. He feels that he owes Ye Ziyun too much. When he heard of Ye Ziyun's words today, his heart was unable to calm down for a long time. So this is Ye Ziyun's true thoughts.

"Nie Li, I originally thought that with my talent...I feared that I wouldn't be able to reach my father's height. When you imparted the cultivation technique to me and gave me a Snow Queen demon spirit, my strength underwent a drastic transformation, allowing me to achieve my dreams. Although my father will never agree for us to be together, in order to repay you, I will agree to three of your requests. No matter what request it is, as long as it's something I can accomplish, I will not deny it." Ye Ziyun suddenly realised something, making her cheeks flush red. However, she proudly stuck her chest out, her clear eyes were filled with firmness.

Since young, her father has taught her that in life, grace must be repaid. Furthermore, they must also have good faith and do whatever they've promised.

Ye Zong frowned his brows. His heart was moved. So the reason for Yun Er's cultivation rising so fast is because of Nie Li's guidance. This caused his view of Nie Li to change a little. It seems that Nie Li still treats Yun Er quite well.

“Really? No matter what the request is, you'll won't reject it?” Nie Li suddenly revealed an evil smile and walked towards Ye Ziyun.

Seeing the full of meaning smile of Nie Li's, and walking towards herself, Ye Ziyun inexplicably took a step back in panic. Her cheeks turned even more red. What is Nie Li going to do? Scenes emerged within her brain. But she realised something, she raised her chest. Since she has promised to fulfil three of Nie Li's requests, she have to keep her promise. Otherwise, she'll be looked down on by others.

Nie Li walked, step by step, to the side of Ye Ziyun and lowered his head to look at Ye Ziyun. Ye Ziyun, at this moment, was charmingly shy. Those slightly pursed lips, crystal sparkling nose, and smart eyes are particularly attractive. Like ripe grapes that made others want to bite into them.

She wore a white dress, and her chest was bundled with a white ribbon, revealing that lovely figure of hers. Her skirt fluttered in the wind, like a fairy in the night, while a girl's fragrance blew over.

She is an extremely charming girl!

Scenes of his previous life slowly emerged within Nie Li's brain, causing him to feel tender in his heart. At this moment, he really wanted to embrace this jade figure!

Feeling Nie Li's closing, and that unique atmosphere, Ye Ziyun became even more flustered. Her heart was beating even faster, even that jade-like white neck had a touch of red.

A hint of a charming atmosphere surrounded the two people.

The night, at this moment is simply wonderful!

Ye Zong, who was within the darkness, was watching Nie Li approach Ye Ziyun with that frivolous expression, caused all those change of views he had of Nie Li to instantly turn to nothing. Veins popped from his arms. If

Nie Li were to lay a finger on Yun Er, he will not hesitate to beat Nie Li up to the point that even his mother wouldn't be able to recognize him!

Nie Li greedily inhaled the breath of Ye Ziyun's body. His eyes flashed with a hint of loneliness and sadness. Many times, he would worry that everything in front of him at the moment was only a dream. Every night, he would often be woken by nightmares. The scenes of Ye Ziyun dying, soaked his pillow with tears of regret.

Ye Ziyun will never know how eternal Nie Li's love for her is. His countless encounters with death and those hundreds of years of loneliness. Only recalling Ye Ziyun would make him feel warmth within his heart. That kind of feelings, is deep in the bone marrow.

Upon returning back, he felt blessed; but at the same time, he's afraid of losing everything before him. Which is why he couldn't stop raising his own strength, as well as those by his side. It's all in order for them to have the power to protect themselves when the crisis arrives.

No matter what, he will definitely not let these people before him vanish.

Standing so close to Ye Ziyun, he could truly feel her existence. Nie Li yearns to embrace her, to talk their hearts out with each other. However, after he let out a deep sigh from within his heart, he kept all those feelings back. If he were to embrace Ye Ziyun at this moment, he'll definitely scare the heck out of her, right?

The corner of Nie Li's mouth slightly upturned. He went up close to Ye Ziyun's ear and slowly said, "My first request is, I want you....." When Nie Li said 'you', he purposely dragged it.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun's body shivered, both of her hands were trembling. She guessed that Nie Li would definitely mention that kind of request. Although it's not allowed morally, but since Nie Li graced her with so much, and she said that she'll fulfil three of Nie Li's requests; naturally, she'll not reject it.

If it's Nie Li, she wouldn't find it hard to accept it within her heart too.

Although she thought this way, her heart was in a whirl.

“Small beast, let’s see if I don’t put you to waste!” Ye Zong’s fists were gripped to the point that they were crackling. He was simply going to explode. His Black Gold rank aura was emitting out from his body, ready to explode at any moment. If a Black Gold rank expert were to take any action, this entire yard would be leveled!

Ye Ziyun’s slender white hands were on her chest, trembling. Her heart was also beating wildly. Her cheeks were blushing red, making her to look even more charming. Her heart was filled with contradictions and struggles.

Feeling Ye Zong’s violent aura, Nie Li knew that this is far enough. If he were to continue, Ye Zong would explode.

Nie Li stretched his waist and smilingly said, “I want you.....to talk with me.”

“Talk with you?” Ye Ziyun’s right hand stopped within the air. She was dumbfoundedly looking at Nie Li.

“What do you want me to do otherwise?” Nie Li asked, his gaze fell onto Ye Ziyun’s blushing cheeks. He opened his mouth and shockingly looked at Ye Ziyun, “Could it be that you thought I would want to do that with you? Do I look like an indecent person?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun simply wanted to dig a hole and throw herself in it. She originally thought that Nie Li would make an inappropriate intention to her, wanting to.....ever since she was born into the Snow Wind Family, she has seen many things that have happened between families. Thirteen years old is already at the marriageable age. Therefore, she naturally had knowledge regarding those matters.

If Nie Li is a decent person, then is she not one? Nie Li is definitely making her misunderstand on purpose!

“Nie Li, I hate you!” Ye Ziyun then understood, she was fooled by Nie Li. Out of resentment, she mercilessly stepped on Nie Li’s foot then turned around and ran away. Nie Li is simply too irritating, he definitely did that

on purpose.

Thinking back of all those messed up thoughts within her heart, Ye Ziyun's heart was disorderly fluttered.

“Owwww!” Although it doesn't hurt, Nie Li still held onto his leg and screamed. Looking at Ye Ziyun's fleeing figure, he shouted, “Hey, didn't you say that you'll fulfil my request? Why are you not having a talk with me and running away?”

“Talk to yourself!” Ye Ziyun snorted and her voice sounded. She had already entered into her building.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's delicate back figure disappear at the door, Nie Li's mood went up, and he happily whistled.

Ye Zong, who was at the corner, was already on the verge of bursting out. But after seeing the current situation, he was stunned for a good while and kept his violent aura back. If Nie Li were to do anything bad towards Ye Ziyun, he would definitely take action. But now, he doesn't even have the reason to take action. Only now did he realise that he was also fooled by Nie Li! Seeing the far away whistling Nie Li, he felt powerless.

Nie Li is simply unable to be measured with common sense.

What kind of person is Nie Li? Even he couldn't figure it out.

One must know that Nie Li is only a thirteen-fourteen year old brat, how hard is it to figure him out?

Thinking back, although Nie Li was a little public with his actions, and was out of the line, in terms of character, he's still not that bad.

But even so, he's still a little worried. Ye Ziyun is usually pure hearted, spirited, and smarter than many others. But now, she was completely teased by Nie Li. He still has to observe for sometime before he knows if Nie Li has any bad intentions.

Ye Zong's figure slowly disappeared into the darkness.

Feeling Ye Zong's aura disappear, the corner of Nie Li's lips lightly smiled. He is only teasing Ye Zong a little. This father-in-law who's always

had that one stern face is too boring. Being in the City Lord's Mansion, focusing on training, occasionally teasing Ye Ziyun and irritating Ye Zong is still interesting.

Since Ye Zong has already left, then he'll begin his training.

Nie Li thought within his heart, found a stone and sat down. Nie Li's aura was blending in with the darkness. The Fanged Panda and The Shadow Devil demon spirit are within Nie Li's soul realm, constantly huffing. Nie Li's thoughts were connected with the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword.

The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was flashing with lightning. That lightning looked soft and gentle, but in fact, it contained a violent raging power. Once Nie Li uses the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to attack, that power would be extremely terrifying.

If Ye Zong were to feel that aura on Nie Li, he will definitely be inexplicably shocked because Nie Li's current soul force has already thoroughly surpassed the achievement limits of his age. However, Nie Li hid his soul aura. Even if it's the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist like Ye Zong, he would have a difficult time detecting it.

Gradually, Nie Li entered into the selfless realm of training.

Chapter 113: Of course it was on purpose

Time flew by, Nie Li has been staying in Ye Ziyun's yard for seven days now. During these seven days, aside from training and laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, he'd occasionally talk with Ye Ziyun. Nothing special happened.

Nie Li's cultivation has also leveled out at 5-star Silver rank. A 5-star Silver rank breaking through to Gold rank is an extremely difficult process. Ordinary people would need the perfect opportunity in order to make a breakthrough. However, for Nie Li, Ye Ziyun, and the rest it's just a matter of time.

The yard is filled with bird chippings and fragrant flowers. The environment is extremely beautiful and secluded.

In order to guard against Nie Li, Ye Zong was forced to move his office to this yard. Although he's busy everyday, Ye Zong would occasionally use his soul force to sweep through the entire yard, making sure that Nie Li did not do anything outrageous.

Although Ye Zong felt a little mentally exhausted from handling official matters and guarding against Nie Li, he did not relax a bit.

Ye Xiu suddenly rushed in.

"City Lord, President Gu Yan seeks an audience," Ye Xiu said, bowing his body.

"Oh? President Gu Yan is here? Hurry and bring him in," Ye Zong immediately said. Although the Alchemist Association of the past was also highly valued, they did not have any high positions. However, because of the new few elixirs, President Gu Yan's position in Glory City doesn't have much difference from Ye Zong.

A moment later, President Gu Yan, wearing a grey robe, walked in. He raised his head and looked at Ye Zong, slightly bowed and said, "Respects to the City Lord."

"President Gu Yan, no need to be so polite. In here, treat it as your

home,” Ye Zong said, smiling. His gaze swept passed Gu Yan’s face and surprisingly asked, “President Gu Yan, you seem to have something important to say. I wonder, what matter brings your trip here?”

Gu Yan glanced the surroundings, appearing to be extremely cautious.

“President Gu Yan, rest assured. Everyone here is one of us. Even Black Gold rank experts wouldn’t be able to get here.” Ye Zong’s heart slightly chilled. President Gu Yan seems to be so cautious, fearing that something big has happened.

Gu Yan’s expression went solemn and he looked at Ye Zong. After being silent for a moment, he said, “I’m not sure if these words should he said, but if it’s not said, I fear that the consequences will be severe.”

“President Gu Yan, there’s no harm in speaking the truth.”

President Gu Yan nodded his head and said, “Previously, my Alchemist Association has been suspecting that the Sacred Family has forbidden secrets with the Dark Guild. Some time ago, the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, Shen Ming, lead some people to assault Nie Li but was captured. Under our Alchemist Association’s interrogation, he confessed some of the Sacred Family’s acts.”

“Something like this happened?” Ye Zong’s brows locked tight, “With just Shen Ming’s testimony alone, I’m afraid that it’s not enough to determine whether if there is collusion between the Sacred Family and Dark Guild. There has to be solid evidence!”

Gu Yan raised his head, looking stern, and said, “After Shen Ming confessed this, we understood that it’s not enough without any evidence. Thereafter, the Sacred Family suddenly purchased a huge amount of pills from us. Within the batch of pills, we placed a Soul Tracking Pill and sent someone with the Three-headed hound demon beast to track them. In the end, we confirmed that these elixirs are going towards the Dark Guild.”

If that’s the case, then the Sacred Family won’t be able to escape suspicion.

“The Sacred Family’s forces are deeply rooted in Glory City, just

confirming these are useless. Even if Shen Ming were to testify, it also wouldn't be able to shake the Sacred Family's position." Ye Zong went silent for a moment. President Gu Yan wouldn't come and slander the Sacred Family for no reason, "I will send someone to investigate this matter."

Ye Zong looked at Ye Xiu and said, "Ye Xiu, you are in charge of this matter."

"Yes!" Ye Xiu immediately nodded his head and replied.

Gu Yan said with a little worry, "Previously, when we investigated the Sacred Family, we had already aroused their attention. Lord Ye Xiu, you have to be careful."

"I understand." Ye Xiu nodded. The Sacred Family already has three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. Not to mention there's still a more powerful, hidden Dark Guild. Even he did not dare to be careless in this matter.

After talking awhile, Gu Yan left.

"Ye Xiu, I'm sorry that I have to trouble you with this matter." Ye Zong slightly sighed, "Now, there isn't many people that can be trusted and used within Glory City. In the recent years, the rise of the walls in Glory City are getting higher and higher. However, the rise in geniuses are becoming less and less. Just the walls alone, it won't be able to defend us from the demon beasts."

"City Lord doesn't have to worry. There's still younger generations like Yun'er and Nie Li, they will certainly become the main pillars of Glory City." Ye Xiu said in relief.

"With only that, we don't know how long we'd have to wait for that time to come," Ye Zong said, bitterly shaking his head. He is very well aware of the current situation of Glory City. Now, even one of the three major families, the Sacred Family, is also going to betray Glory City. Who will know how the future turn out?

Ye Xiu was also slightly sad. He's often travelled outside together with

Ye Mo, so he naturally knows that the amount of Snow Wind beasts around Glory City were becoming more and more, stronger and stronger. Who will know when the demon beast horde arrives?

Ye Zong thought of something and said, slightly smiling, "In the next few days, Han Er will be back. Two years ago, he was already a 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. I wonder what his current cultivation is?"

Ye Han is Ye Zong's adopted son. His talent is extraordinary, having a cyan soul realm, and received Ye Zong's attention. He's twenty years old now, and has been following a grand elder of the family out to train, experiencing life and death. Ye Han has been making Ye Zong proud to the point of thinking of nurturing him to become the next City Lord.

Ye Xiu has been maintaining his silence. Ye Zong has been treating Ye Han as his own child. But, after all, he's not a member of the Snow Wind Family. In his view, the position of City Lord can only be passed down to a direct descendent of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zong's daughter, Ye Ziyun. In the past, it's fine since Ye Ziyun's cultivation wasn't able to catch up. But now, Ye Ziyun displayed extraordinary cultivating talent. The spot of City Lord will have to be reconsidered now.

Anyway, Ye Xiu doesn't have any good impression of the outsider Ye Han.

Ye Xiu thought of something and asked Ye Zong, "I've heard that a portion of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has been laid down, and can already have part of its strength displayed. Does the City Lord want to take a look?"

Previously, Nie Li told Ye Xiu that the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array is made from eight small arrays. The power of these eight small arrays are also quite good. After the eight arrays combined together, it's power is even more shocking. Now that Nie Li has already laid down one of the small arrays, it could already have part of it's power demonstrated.

Ye Zong's brows slightly twitched. Previously, he had doubts on what Nie Li said about the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. Is Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array as strong as how Nie Li described it? The

entire Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array costed a fortune. If it wasn't as strong as Nie Li described, then the loss is extremely huge.

Ye Zong originally thought that the power of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array can only be known after it's completely laid down. He never thought that it could already be tested. He couldn't wait to test it out!

“Let's go have a look!” Ye Zong said, deciding on the spot.

City Lord's Mansion, Eastern Region

This area used to have a huge and grand construct. However, for the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the entire area was leveled to ground, becoming a huge open space. In the middle of this open space are dozens of gigantic and tall stone pillars. These stone pillars were carved with all kinds of mysterious inscription patterns, virtual images of demon beasts were circling within.

Every one of these demon beasts are Black Gold rank. Their bodies are covered with inscriptions that would occasionally emit a golden luster.

This was one of Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array's eight great Killing Arrays, the Tai Yi Killing Array!

Nie Li and bunch were current standing in front of the Tai Yi Killing Array. A majestic power was surging within, giving off a kind of heavens piercing aura.

Although Nie Li wants to hide the aura of the Tai Yi Killing Array, due to the power of the Tai Yi Killing Array being too obvious, he is simply unable to hide it. Not to mention that every stone pillar is so gigantic and towering, it has probably attracted the attention of those attentive people.

However, the Tai Yi Killing Array has seventy two kinds of killing techniques within. Aside from Nie Li, who is able to use a special method to control it, no one else is unable to approach it. Unless they dispatch Legend rank experts, it's impossible to destroy the Tai Yi Killing Array.

“This is the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array that you laid?”

Ye Zong raised his head and looked at it. Although he was shocked by it, he still didn't show any expression on his face.

“This is not the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. It's only a small portion of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array.” Nie Li didn't show any weakness when facing Ye Zong. He crossed his arms and lightly said, “However, even if it's a small portion of it, killing several Black Gold rank dregs is still not a problem.”

Nie Li purposely provoked Ye Zong.

Hearing Nie Li's words, the corner of Ye Xiu's and Ye Zong's faces twitched.

Black Gold rank dregs?

In Glory City, aside from Nie Li, who would dare to call Black Gold rank super experts this way?

One must know that Black Gold rank is a presence only below Legend rank!

Ye Zong's anger surged. Nie Li actually contemplated the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists this way. It's simply provoking the dignity of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. He let out a snort, “Just this array can kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists? Do you know how powerful the strength of a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist?”

Ye Xiu bitterly smiled incessantly in his heart. He doesn't know what the matter is with Nie Li and Ye Zong. Every time the two of them are together, they are like a couple of powder kegs, the slightest fire would cause an explosion. Ye Zong's position is high. As the City Lord, he has a kind of fierce prestige. Ordinary kids would have their legs feeling weak from just the look of him. However, Nie Li wasn't afraid of him one bit, he'd still occasionally tease Ye Zong. This caused Ye Xiu to be very helpless.

“City Lord, I don't think Nie Li purposely meant it this way. He is only trying to describe the power of this killing array. As a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, how could we lose so easily.....?” Seeing Ye Zong's

furious look, Ye Xiu immediately tried to be the peacemaker.

“Of course I said it on purpose.” Nie Li upturned his face, look into Ye Zong and snorted, “Don’t think that you’re very great as a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. You guys have not see a real supreme expert before. You’re just a bunch of frogs in the well. In my eyes, Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists are just dregs. City Lord, since you say that my Tai Yi Killing Array couldn’t kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, do you want to try it?”

Chapter 114: Power of the Tai Yi Killing Array

Nie Li was purposely provoking Ye Zong. Previously, at Ye Ziyun's yard, he was bashed miserably by Ye Zong. Nie Li clearly remembers it; therefore, he has to repay the debt no matter what.

Even if you're Ziyun's father, I'll discipline you on behalf of Ziyun!

Ye Xiu was just about to be the peacemaker, but was choked by Nie Li's words, leaving him embarrassed.

Ye Zong snorted, "I'll take a look at how powerful your Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array really is."

"City Lord, I'll clear up one point. This is not the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, but a small killing array of the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array. If this is the completed Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, you....." Nie Li casted a side glance at Ye Zong, 'tsk-ing' shaking his head and said, "are not even enough!"

Ye Zong was angered to the point that his beard was trembling. He even had the intent to strangle Nie Li. As the City Lord, he still needs to have tolerance. He really can't do anything to Nie Li. Aside from needing Nie Li's help, there is still a supreme expert standing behind Nie Li.

"What if I break your killing array?" Ye Zong, as a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, naturally has his own dignity. How could he tolerate such provocation from Nie Li?

"If you break this killing array, I'll call you father," Nie Li snorted.

Ye Zong stared at Nie Li. Nie Li wants to call him father? Even if Nie Li is willing, he's not! You want to marry my daughter, fat chance!

"If I break this killing array, you'll have to distance yourself from my daughter from now onwards!"

"What if you can't break....." Nie Li looked at Ye Zong in disdain. Wanting to break my Tai Yi Killing Array. You really think that you're a

Legend rank expert? Even if a Legend rank expert came over, he'd still require a lot of effort to break my Tai Yi Killing Array.

“If I can't break.....”

“If you can't break it, you are not allowed to interfere with your daughter and my affairs,” said Nie Li, looking at Ye Zong with a laugh yet not a laugh.

“Deal!” Ye Zong can't be bothered with Nie Li's rubbish. Step by step, he walked towards the Tai Yi Killing Array.

“If a killing array needs the opponent to get near it before it can display its power, then it's flawed.” Nie Li let out a growl. His soul force was emitting out from his body and both of his hands quickly formed a handsign. The entire Tai Yi Killing Array suddenly shook violently, followed by lights that shined on the inscription pattern on the stone pillar.

Rumble Rumble!

The earth trembled.

Ye Zong's face slightly changed when he felt a tyrannical aura blowing over. This Tai Yi Killing Array is indeed something. However, since he had already made a bet with Nie Li, he'll definitely not back down. Ye Zong furiously snorted, a majestic soul force swept out from his body.

Ye Zong's body grew larger, expanding to several times his original size. Both of his arms were constantly getting more robust, his body was covered with black scales. A huge tail also grew out from the back. At the back of the tail were black flames that were burning on it.

Black Scaled Earth Dragon!

The demon spirit that Ye Zong has integrated is actually a Black Scaled Earth Dragon! The Black Scaled Earth Dragon belongs to a dragon-type organism. Having a certain amount of dragon's blood, it's second to an authentic dragon tribe. Among the demon spirits, Dragon-type demon beasts are the peak existences. Even the most inferior first graded Dragon-type that only carries a small portion of dragon blood has at least the

strength of a Black Gold rank.

“Black Scaled Earth Dragon, Extraordinary growth rate. It’s considered pretty good. But it’s a pity that the one you’re engaging with is my Tai Yi Killing Array!” Nie Li growled. Those stone pillars exploded with dazzling light.

Roar!

The demon spirits around the stone pillar became violent.

All of them are Black Gold rank demon spirits. Although they have been weakened because they were sealed within the Tai Yi Killing Array, they are still extremely powerful.

Over the last hundreds of years, there are still many Black Gold rank Demon Spirits being collected. However, to utilize those Black Gold rank Demon Spirits efficiently requires Demon Spiritualists that are able to control them. Using foreign techniques, like the Tai Yi Killing Array, to control these demon spirits, is a first in Glory City’s history.

In order to construct the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, the City Lord’s Mansion basically took out all of the Black Gold rank demon beasts that they have collected over the years.

Boom!

A gigantic Black Gold rank Abyss Bear demon spirit charged up, fiercely colliding together with Ye Zong’s transformed Black Scaled Earth Dragon.

Boom Boom Boom!

Soul force was constantly being dispersed, turning into frightening shock waves, causing explosions to the surrounding grounds.

Ye Zong felt a chill in his heart. He never thought that this Tai Yi Killing Array would be able to utilize eighty percent of the Abyss Bear. The Abyss Bear has one of the most powerful strengths among demon spirits and is also the hardest to control. Up till today, there wasn’t any Demon Spiritualist that was able to integrate with the Black Gold rank Abyss Bear successfully.

Just an Abyss Bear alone is already extremely tough to handle.

Ye Zong roared towards the sky, opened his mouth and breathed black flames towards the Abyss Bear.

The Black Scaled Earth Dragon carries the corrosion effect of the Dark attribute. If it's sprayed on any Black Gold rank Demon Spirit, it's enough to inflict serious injury to it. Although among the demon spirits, the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's strength isn't comparable to the Abyss Bear, after Ye Zong integrated with the Black Scaled Earth Dragon, he can release a hundred and fifty percent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's power. While the Tai Yi Killing Array can only display eighty percent of the Abyss Bear's strength. Under the constant attack, this Abyss Bear is naturally not an opponent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon.

When the dark flame was about to reach the Abyss Bear, a water screen suddenly dropped, surrounding the dark flame.

Tss tss tss.

Under the water screen, the dark flame was quickly extinguished.

"What's going on?" Ye Zong's heart sank and saw a huge armyworm that was emitting a blue luster that was currently bouncing up and down. With a spit, it ejected a column of black water.

A Black Water Armyworm!

This is an extremely horrifying species that lives in the muddy area. Over ninety percent of its body is made of a black and extremely toxic liquid. It's vitality is also very tenacious. Even if it's been mummified with decades of time, as long as there is a drop of liquid remaining in his body, it would be able to resurrect itself.

Ye Zong is aware that such a demon spirit existed within the treasury of the City Lord's Mansion. However, he had no knowledge of when this demon spirit existed in the City Lord's Mansion's treasury. This type of demon beast is extremely difficult to kill. A Black Gold rank Black Water Armyworm would require at least a Legend rank expert to kill it. It's highly possible that it's left behind by one of the ancestors.

The Black Water Armyworm is simply impossible to be subdued by any Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. Even if it's subdued, it's impossible to control its characteristics. But now, it has been controlled by the Tai Yi Killing Array.

Seeing the poisonous liquid that it spits out, Ye Zong immediately felt his scalp tingling. If the attack landed, even if he doesn't die, he'd at least have a layer of his skin removed.

Such a small Tai Yi Killing Array is actually able to control so many demon spirits, and it's able to let them complement each other to kill an enemy. Such a frightening matter. Even though it's only able to wave out eighty percent of its power, it's still extremely terrifying.

Just when Ye Zong was about to dodge the Black Water Armyworm, he suddenly realised that he had already been surrounded by dozens of Black Gold rank demon spirits.

Looking at these demon spirits.

Abyss Bear, Black Water Armyworm, Wither Bird, Flaming Snake, Toxic Frog, each one was hard to deal with than the last.

Even Ye Zong never thought that his treasury would contain so many terrifying Black Gold rank demon spirits.

This simply is not a contest of strength, but a gang up. These Black Gold rank demon spirits seemed to be linked to one another, perfectly complementing each other.

Boom!

Under the gang of so many demon spirits, the Abyss Bear finally found the chance and threw a slap towards the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's chest.

Boom!

The Black Scaled Earth Dragon was smashed to the ground. Ye Zong felt the air becoming heavy because the Abyss Bear's strength was simply too strong. Even though the Abyss Bear only had eighty percent of its power,

and the defense ability of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon is frightening, Ye Zong was still smashed to the ground.

Ye Zong roared, and suddenly threw his huge palm over.

At this moment, the Flaming Snake suddenly slithered over, tightly coiling onto Ye Zong's arm, making him unable to move.

The Abyss Bear roared, and madly smashed the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's head.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Having his head continuously smashed, caused Ye Zong to feel dizzy. Even if the Black Scaled Earth Dragon has tough skin and thick flesh, it couldn't withstand such a bashing!

With Ye Zong's strength, he wouldn't even lose when facing three or five Black Gold rank demon beasts. However, when facing dozens of Black Gold rank demon beasts, that knows how to complement each other, how can he fight back?

If Ye Zong were to use his entire strength and used his full potential, it's still possible to perish together with these Black Gold rank demon beasts.

However, as the City Lord, is doing this worth it? Even if he perished with all these Black Gold rank demon spirits, it wouldn't do him any good!

At this moment, Ye Zong was feeling very messed up in his heart. Thinking of him being beaten up of several demon spirits and also losing the bet in front of a younger generation, caused his face to be embarrassed and furious. But on the other hand, thinking about how powerful the Tai Yi Killing Array is already, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array would be even more powerful. That would also mean that Glory City would have another trump card.

Nie Li doesn't give a damn about Ye Zong's status as the City Lord. Earlier on, he had been bashed up at Ye Ziyun's yard without even having his shirt properly worn. No matter what, he still has to recover the debt!

Nie Li continuously operated the Tai Yi Killing Array. The Abyss Bear

became even more furious, and threw out punches and kicks at Ye Zong. The Abyss Bear then sat on Ye Zong's face, squatting up and down a few times.

Seeing this scene, the corner of Ye Xiu's mouth twitched, his brows continuously shook. Nie Li is really daring. He actually controlled the Abyss Bear to sit on Ye Zong's face. If this scene was seen by an outsider, Ye Zong's majestic appearance as the City Lord would be completely wiped.

In all of the history, who would dare to sit on the City Lord's face?

Ye Xiu felt like he doesn't know whether to smile or cry. If this continues, Ye Zong will probably go all out on Nie Li!

Ye Zong didn't want to go all out. After all, if he killed the Black Gold rank demon spirits within the Tai Yi Killing Array, it wouldn't do him any good. On the contrary, it would cause him to suffer a huge loss. However, Nie Li is simply too much! Not to mention that Nie Li was controlling the Abyss Bear to violently beat him up, he even let it sit on his face.

This is simply intolerable!

Seeing the Abyss Bear's huge butt rubbing on his face, Ye Zong was simply exploding from the anger pent up.

Chapter 115: Dirty old man

This's going too far, nevertheless, I'm still a City Lord!

And actually.....

Ye Zong could no longer endure it. Roar! His body enlarged, got free of the Flaming Snake's restraints and threw a punch on the Abyss Bear, knocking the Abyss Bear dozens of meters away.

Nie Li immediately commanded the other demon spirits to charge at Ye Zong. Although Ye Zong executed some sort of secret technique to have his strength surge, wanting to kill so many demon spirits, is still a difficult matter. Unless Ye Zong is able to breakthrough to Legend rank, it's impossible to break the array.

Ye Xiu walked to Nie Li, slightly embarrassed, and said, "Nie Li, why don't you let it go? If this continues, the City Lord won't have much face. Why don't you take a step back?"

"How can that do. I still had a bet with him. If he could break the Tai Yi Killing Array, then I won't be able to see Ziyun anymore in the future! I'll stop if he admits defeat!" Nie Li said, curling his lips.

Why are these two fellas so stubborn?

One wants face no matter what, and is suffering. Another one won't let it go no matter what. If these two come together, there'll be lots of suffering in the future.

While Ye Xiu was depressingly attempting to convince Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly said, "There's no use in convincing me. A son-in-law and father-in-law are always enemies."

Hearing what Nie Li said, Ye Xiu staggered, nearly falling down. What is this? Did Ye Zong agree to marry Ye Ziyun to you? Even if Ye Zong agreed, Ziyun still hasn't!

This shamelessness is simply unrivaled.

Ye Zong exerted his full strength, causing the Black Scaled Earth Dragon

to become extremely violent. Huge craters were created in the surrounding grounds from the attacks. But even so, it still couldn't do anything to those Black Gold rank demon spirits, not to mention breaking the Tai Yi Killing Array.

Ye Zong's strength has already reached the peak of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, a step from reaching Legend rank. Furthermore, Nie Li did not execute any killing techniques. If it were some ordinary enemy Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist instead, even if they have five or six people, they would still be killed. They'd be dissolved by venom and turned into a pool of mud.

A full two hours have passed, Ye Zong has already reached his combat limit.

At this moment, Ye Zong truly understands how powerful the Tai Yi Killing Array is and knows that Nie Li was secretly lenient to him. If this is an actual life and death battle, he would have already been killed.

However, he's not willing to admit defeat. Once he admits defeat, he won't be able to interfere with Nie Li and Ye Ziyun's matter anymore. Even if he gets Yun'er to stay away from Nie Li, would she be able to guard against Nie Li as he plays rogue? Even he, himself, suffered under Nie Li, let alone the inexperienced Yun'er!

Who knows when Yun'er will be coaxed by Nie Li and end up.....

Thinking about it, Ye Zong felt depressed. He obviously knows that Nie Li has evil intentions for his own daughter, but there's nothing he can do to Nie Li!

Boom!

Ye Zong was knocked back, flying from the Abyss Bear's punch, laying on the ground breathing heavily. Ever since he reached Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, when has he lost so badly before? His body was shrinking, the features of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon on his body slowly calmed, turning back into his original human state.

He has lost.

“How was it? City Lord, you’ve lost.” Nie Li had both of his hands on his hips, looking down on Ye Zong.

Hmph hmph, so what if it’s Glory City’s City Lord?! He’s still far from being able to play with me!

Ye Zong is simply furious from looking at Nie Li’s complacent look. From the start, this kid had it all planned, to let himself jump into his trap. Having this kind of look after winning, this is simply asking to be beaten up!

Ye Zong suddenly leaped, grabbing onto Nie Li’s leg and raised him up, turning Nie Li upside down.

“Stinking brat, not only did you have intentions for my daughter, you also tricked me with a trap. You think that I can’t deal with you?” Ye Zong is extremely furious. Today, is the first time that he’s so furious before!

“Bitch! You’re a City Lord, how could you go back on your words! That’s shameless of you!” Although Nie Li is a 5-star Silver rank, when facing a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, even if the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist had just experienced a grand fight, they’ll still have enough strength to suppress him.

Nie Li can’t possibly execute a secret technique to perish together with him, right?

“You still dare to swear? So what if I’m shameless? I just realised that I won’t be able to deal with you without being shameless!” Ye Zong suddenly smacked Nie Li on his butt, having a Pa sound.

“Darn! Can be killed, but not humiliated! Based on what are you hitting my butt?!”

“Base on what? Base on the fact that I’m Ye Ziyun’s father. Bitch, let’s see if you’ll still dare to have any intentions of Yun’er. See how I’ll deal with you!” Profanity bursted out of Ye Zong’s mouth while throwing another slap, heavily smacking on Nie Li’s butt.

“Screw you, do you know who you’re hitting?! If I’m angry, the consequences will be heavy!” Nie Li tried to break free from Ye Zong’s

grab, however, Ye Zong's hand was like an iron hook, tightly hooking on his calf.

“Still angry and the consequences will be heavy? Bitch, your daddy I'm more angry! You're still reasoning?” Ye Zong threw another smack onto Nie Li's butt, creating a clear crisp sound.

“Playing rascal when you can't beat me? Dirty old man!”

“So what if I'm dirty old man?”

Ye Zong ragingly smacked on Nie Li's butt, causing Nie Li to scream in pain.

Seeing this scene, Ye Xiu didn't know whether to cry or smile. Just exactly what situation is this? This is too different from the usual Ye Zong. The usual Ye Zong wouldn't show any expression on his face, and at this moment, he doesn't have any City Lord's majesty and grandeur at all. That unreasoning posture is just like a father teaching his unfilial son a lesson.

Seeing Nie Li's face full of expression, Ye Xiu knew that Ye Zong did not have any heavy hands and therefore, he was rest assured.

“Boy, do you surrender?” Ye Zong snorted as his brows jumped.

“You're playing rascal, I won't surrender!”

“If you don't surrender, I'll continue to smack. Smack till you surrender. I'll see if you dare to have intentions for my daughter again!”

“You went back on your words! You still fancy yourself a City Lord? You're just an old rascal!”

“So what if I'm an old rascal?” Ye Zong is satisfied from the smacking, all that pent up emotion from earlier was swept away. This kid, simply needs some beatings!

The sky's getting darker, a day has passed just like that.

Nie Li limped back to Ye Ziyun's yard, depressingly. He originally plotted against Ye Zong, getting the Abyss Bear to sit on Ye Zong's face to have his revenge before and won the bet. In the end, that old rascal, Ye Zong went against his words and also gave him a good smacking.

“This City Lord is too much! Damn!” Nie Li hissed from the pain and quickly grabbed onto his butt. This beating was too miserable, “I’ll get you back sooner or later. Hiss.”

At another part of City Lord’s Mansion

Ye Xiu had a strange expression as he followed behind Ye Zong.

“City Lord, this Tai Yi Killing Array.....” Just when Ye Xiu is about to mention the Tai Yi Killing Array, he was suddenly interrupted by a burst of laughter.

“Hahaha.....” Ye Zong suddenly couldn’t hold it back any longer and madly laughed, causing the surrounding walls to tremble. Thinking about Nie Li’s limping scene from earlier, his heart felt great!

“Uh.....” Ye Xiu looked at Ye Zong who just suddenly lost his composure. He couldn’t quite adapt to it. In the past, Ye Zong had always been very calm. But what’s going on today?

Ye Zong held his laughter back and immediately waved his hands and said, “Excuse me. Ye Xiu, continue talking.”

“This Tai Yi Killing Array.....” Just when Ye Zong was about to continue speaking, he was interrupted again, by a burst of laughter.

“Hahaha.....This laughter is killing me. This kid actually wants to be unreasonable with me, see if I don’t bash him!” Ye Zong couldn’t stop from madly laughing, holding onto his stomach and his face was completely red.

Ye Xiu was just dumbfoundedly looking at the totally lost posture Ye Zong. He didn’t know what to say and also forgot the question that he’s about to ask, “City Lord, let’s talk after you finish laughing.”

“Hahaha.....This City Lord’s Mansion is my territory. Even if I go back against my words, what can you do to me?”

The entire City Lord’s Mansion was echoing with Ye Zong’s laughter.

The guards that are in charge of guarding and patrolling were all looking at each other from hearing Ye Zong’s laughter, wondering what’s going on

with the City Lord today. They had never seen him losing his composure like that before. Could it be that some good news caused him to be so happy?

All these years, they have never seen Ye Zong's smile before. Ye Zong was gold to everyone, with majesty and grandeur emitting from his body and caused them to be nervous when looking at Ye Zong. This caused his proud laughter today to be a little too weird.

Ye Xiu on the other hand, understood why Ye Zong would be like this. All these years, for Glory City's safety, Ye Zong sacrificed too much by seating this City Lord's position. He normally had a stern face all day long. Even his closest daughter didn't have much contact with him. Ye Zong, when he's young, wasn't like this.

Only until he was provoked by Nie Li again and again, did he released his true nature.

'Perhaps, this kind of state is good for Ye Zong.' Ye Xiu secretly thought to himself.

Ye Ziyun's yard

Nie Li entered the yard limping. Suddenly, a lovable and frail shadow was running towards him, it's Nie Li's sister, Xiao Yu.

"Big brother Nie Li, where have you been? I couldn't find you for half a day!" Nie Yu blinked her eyes, that two pigtail of hers made her look extraordinarily cute.

Nie Li patted on Nie Yu's head, lightly smiled and said, "I went out for a bit."

"Nie Li," A crisp voice sounded from the side.

Nie Li turned his head, and saw Xiao Ning'er enchantingly standing by the side. At this moment, she wore a training outfit, outlining her body even more exquisitely. A charming temperament was emitting from her body.

"Ning'er, why have you come?" Nie Li said, smilingly.

Xiao Ning'er pouted, her eyes carried a hint of resentment and said, "I went to your original yard to look for you and couldn't find you. I was worried that something had happened to you and so I came to look for Ye Ziyun. I later learnt that you have moved here."

Xiao Ning'er still has that little grievance in her heart. Not knowing when, Nie Li's figure has already been imprinted in her heart. It's no longer able to go away. Every day at night, she would recall of the events happened at the training ground. She would feel shy, but still reminisce over it.

She wished that her illness couldn't be healed so fast. This way, she would be able to let Nie Li help her treat it. However, whenever she thought about this, she would feel a little disappointment and frustration. Because the one Nie Li likes is Ye Ziyun.

Chapter 116: Applying Medicine

Although she felt bitter and sad about it inside, she's not someone that gives up so easily. Even if the one Nie Li likes isn't her, she will still quietly stay by Nie Li's side. Until the day when Nie Li pays attention to her. However, she never thought that Nie Li would use god knows what method to move into Ye Ziyun's yard.

Could it be that even Ye Ziyun's father, the City Lord won't stop Nie Li? No matter how she ponders over it, Xiao Ning'er couldn't figure it out.

Feeling the faint resentment in Xiao Ning'er's eyes, Nie Li embarrassedly touched his head. He obviously knows about Xiao Ning'er's feelings towards him, it's hard to bear a beauty's grace. After all, Ye Ziyun and him have love affinity of two lives. Xiao Ning'er wouldn't be able to understand, at this point, that kind of love and death fetters.

Nie Li smilingly said, "Hehe, is there a matter that Ning'er came looking for me?"

"I just made some osmanthus cake and wanted to give them to you." Xiao Ning'er stood there quietly, looking charming and lovely. Usually, in front of others, Xiao Ning'er has that iceberg facade; however, in front of Nie Li, she will show her rarely seen tenderness.

If it were any other guys looking at the current Xiao Ning'er, it'd be hard to not even be tempted by her.

Only now did Nie Li realise the small basket that Xiao Ning'er has been holding.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun appearing on the side pathway. Seeing Nie Li looking at herself, Ye Ziyun turned her head around, pouting.

The atmosphere suddenly became awkward.

Nie Li felt his head aching. Who knows what will happen if these two girls get together. He has never experienced such a situation before; therefore, he has no idea how to handle it.

"Let's talk inside." Nie Li took a step forward, suddenly feeling the fiery

pain on his butt, he gasped a mouthful of air while hissing.

“Nie Li, what happened to you?” Xiao Ning’er noticed Nie Li’s strangeness and immediately supported him.

“I was beaten up, having my butt blooming.” Thinking about that rascal Ye Zong, Nie Li felt extremely angry in his heart. Ye Zong is a hypocrite, faithless vile person! He plays the rascal when he can’t win!

Ye Ziyun also felt Nie Li’s strangeness. Originally, she also wanted to show some concern for Nie Li, but seeing Xiao Ning’er immediately react to support Nie Li, she immediately turned snorting, turning her face aside. She doesn’t want to bother herself with a playboy like Nie Li!

Hearing the words “butt blooming” Xiao Ning’er’s cheeks flushed red and asked, “Who beat you up?”

“Ye Zong. In this City Lord’s Mansion, aside from him, who else dares to lay a hand on me!” Nie Li inhaled a cold air while hissing. Ye Zong, that guy is really merciless, even now, his butt still feels like it’s burning. That fella used the strength of a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. With Nie Li’s current cultivation now, he still couldn’t resolve it.

“The City Lord he.....He hit your butt?” Xiao Ning’er’s head is totally messed up. She couldn’t understand why the City Lord would want to hit Nie Li. Even if he hits him, he shouldn’t be hitting Nie Li’s butt! Xiao Ning’er couldn’t imagine that kind of scene.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Ye Ziyun was immediately a little nervous while looking at Nie Li.

“My father beat you again? How are you doing?”

Ye Ziyun recalled the previous incident. Her father almost killed Nie Li under anger, but what’s the reason for her father beating Nie Li again? Could it be that her father doesn’t plan on letting Nie Li go?

“Nie Li, you’d better leave quickly. My father might not let you go!” Ye Ziyun said anxiously. She’s really worried that her father might do something to Nie Li.

Nie Li shook his head and said, "Rest assured. If your father really wants to kill me, he wouldn't just hit me on my butt. He still has something he needs me to do. This time, he couldn't win against me and played the rascal. I never thought that your father would be so shameless. I miscalculated, and underestimated that old rascal too much!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun had a weird expression on her face. She has no idea what happened between Nie Li and her father.

"Nie Li, I forbid you from calling my father shameless!" Ye Ziyun immediately defended Ye Zong. In her heart, Ye Zong is someone that keeps his promises. He spares no effort for the safety of Glory City, even if he were to die. Although he's a little strict, there isn't any problem in his character.

"Fine, I'm in the wrong." Nie Li immediately apologized. After all, Ye Zong is Ye Ziyun's father. As a daughter, Ye Ziyun naturally wouldn't allow Nie Li to criticize Ye Zong. Although he said it this way with his mouth, he swore at Ye Zong dozens of times in his heart.

"Nie Li, how's your injury?" Although Xiao Ning'er has no idea what happened, she knows that Nie Li is injured, and that was caused by the City Lord, Ye Zong. Ye Zong is an authentic Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, how badly will the injury be?

Could it be that after coming to the City Lord's Mansion, Nie Li suffered from abuse? Thinking about it here, tears flashed within Xiao Ning'er's eyes.

"Ning'er, I'm fine. I'm just having a little difficulty walking," Nie Li said, after bitterly smiling for a moment.

"Nie Li, do you have any elixirs to treat the injury?" Ye Ziyun softly asked. Ye Ziyun still felt very guilty since the injury on Nie Li was caused by her father.

"I don't have any elixirs for that, but I do have cream for it. Which one of you can help me apply it?" Nie Li glared at Ye Ziyun and chuckled.

Thinking about the injured location, both the two girls had their cheeks

flush red. The place where Nie Li is wounded is the butt! Since when, in their lives, have they done something like this before?

Do they really have to help Nie Li apply the medicine cream?

“The daughter carries her father’s debts. I can only put up with the grievance.” Nie Li said, sighing.

“Nie Li, I’ll help you apply it.” Xiao Ning’er seems to have made a difficult decision. Previously, when her training had sidetracked, it was because of Nie Li that she could get well so quickly and have her cultivation raised so fast. Now that Nie Li is injured, she definitely will not shirk.

“This doesn’t seem good.” Nie Li said, embarrassedly. Although Ning’er and him are very close, they are still not to that extent yet.

After thinking awhile, Ye Ziyun solemnly said, “I’ll do it. Afterall, the injured that Nie Li suffered is caused by my father.”

Nie Li rotated his gaze between Xiao Ning’er and Ye Ziyun. He originally thought that no one would agree to it. He never imagined that the both of them would agree. His head ached from the blissfulness.

“We’ll take a look at Nie Li’s injuries first.” Xiao Ning’er knows that it’s Ye Ziyun that Nie Li is fond of. She can only use her own method and slowly change Nie Li’s heart, not fight with Ye Ziyun.

Nie Li was supported by Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er, one on his left and another on his right and entered into the building. Truth is, although he was beaten up by Ye Zong and still felt a burning pain on his butt, he did not suffered any internal injuries. From that, he could see that Ye Zong was lenient with his hands. For a cultivator, this kind of pain would subside after enduring it a while. He never thought that these two girls would really help him apply the medicine.

Nie Yu blinked her big eyes, looking at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er. Those weird eyes seemed to have understood something.

“Xiao Yu, you stay outside.”

“Okay,” Nie Yu crisply replied, she ran out and closed the door.

A moment later, strange noises were coming out of the room.

“Owww~”

“Ah~ Softer.”

The voice was someone high-pitched, sometimes carrying a hint of comfort. If others were to hear it, who knows what kind of thoughts they would have.

Inside the room, the two girls had their cheeks flushed red like apples. After their slender fingers got some of the medicine, they softly rubbed them on Nie Li's butt, letting the cream absorb evenly. If they were alone here helping Nie Li to do this kind of thing, they'd be bound to be extremely embarrassed. Because of each other's existence, they felt a lot better.

The two girls took a glimpse at each other. They couldn't tell what the emotion was within their minds now.

Ye Ziyun's heart is extremely complicated. As time goes by, the time Nie Li lived here gets longer and longer. She seems to be gradually used to Nie Li's existence here. At least when Nie Li is around, she wouldn't feel lonely. Although she knows that Nie Li likes her and her feelings for Nie Li isn't up to that liking level, yet, she seems to have many fetters with Nie Li. At the same time, she is also aware that Xiao Ning'er is fond of Nie Li, she also didn't want to steal other people's love. This caused her heart to feel complex.

The trio did not speak a word. The atmosphere was charming and embarrassing.

“I remember that the two of you were playmates when you were small, right? Ziyun has always been keeping that bear pouch that Ning'er gave her.”

Nie Li was lying down on the bed, pretending to have said it accidentally.

“How do you know about that?” Ye Ziyun asked, shockingly. She really

misses those childhood times. It wasn't until later, that Xiao Ning'er suddenly didn't come over to the City Lord's Mansion anymore. She still remembered the words that Xiao Ning'er told her: We are people of two different worlds. You're like a princess that lives in the City Lord's Mansion, and I am only an ordinary girl. There's a gap between us that can never be crossed.

Ye Ziyun has always been cherishing the bear pouch that was given to her by Xiao Ning'er. That was her most precious memory when she was a child. Because in her heart, Xiao Ning'er was her only friend. Thereafter, the only reason for Ye Ziyun to request to be in the Fighter Apprentice Class is also because of Xiao Ning'er.

Hearing the conversation between Nie Li and Ye Ziyun, Xiao Ning'er's shoulders trembled and lowered her head. She seems to be in daze, remaining silence and not speaking.

Nie Li hissed loudly and said, "Ow~ Ning'er, it's painful."

"Nie Li, I'm sorry." Xiao Ning'er immediately recovered from her daze and immediately apologized.

"It's okay, haha." Nie Li laughed. He seems to understand a little.

Having two girls side-by-side applying medicine for you is still an enjoyable thing.

After a moment, the cream was finished being applied. Nie Li then put on his pants. Thinking about the rascal Ye Zong, he resented him to the point that his teeth were itching. It's a pity that he is only in the body of a thirteen-fourteen year old kid. Adding on to the fact that he's Ye Ziyun's father, Nie Li couldn't do anything to him. Unless Ye Zong doesn't interfere in the matter between Ye Ziyun and himself, he will definitely take revenge for it.

For the next few days, not knowing for what reason, perhaps she's worried about Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er has been coming over frequently to deliver all kinds of food to Nie Li. She'll also be together with Nie Li and Ye Ziyun in the yard to train.

Chapter 117: Abyss Demon

Other than the Tai Yi Killing Array, Nie Li quickly laid down the Divine Thunder Killing Array. These two Killing Arrays were enough to cover a fifth of the City Lord's Mansion. Nie Li also left the control imprint in Ye Ziyun's and Ye Xiu's soul force. Therefore, aside from Nie Li, Ye Ziyun and Ye Xiu can also use the two great Killing Arrays.

"Nie Li, give the imprint for control of the two great Killing Arrays to the City Lord." Ye Xiu said to Nie Li, bitterly smiling. After all, Ye Zong is the real owner of the City Lord's Mansion.

"Hmph hmph, passing it to someone like him that doesn't keep his promises at all, unless he comes to beg me, fat chance!" Nie Li snorted.

Ye Xiu understands that it's not an easy matter for Nie Li and Ye Zong to reconcile. How is this matter going to be resolved? Ye Xiu is also a little worried. After all, it's impossible for Ye Zong to pull down his face to beg Nie Li. But since he already got an answer from Nie Li, he can go back to report his job.

After Ye Xiu left, Nie Li continued to train in the yard.

The night gradually deepened.

The entire City Lord's Mansion fell into a dead silence, aside from the footsteps of the patrolling guards and the flapping of wings from the birds.

As Nie Li was practising his [Heavenly God] technique and absorbing soul force. Within the night, the wave of the aura was like a whirlpool, revolving around and into Nie Li's body. Nie Li's cultivation speed is simply shocking. It was as though Nie Li, at this moment, merged with the darkness.

At this moment, at a corner within the City Lord's Mansion, figures appeared one after another. They were all clothed in black, completely hidden in the darkness.

"Have you guys finished investigating? What are those pillars used for?"

“We’re still unsure of that. We only know that that youngster activated the pillars and smashed Ye Zong to the ground.”

“A youngster activated the pillars and actually defeated a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist like Ye Zong? How is that possible?”

“I saw it with my own eyes!”

“No wonder Long Sha wants us to come and probe the City Lord’s Mansion.”

“With our current Dark Guild’s strength, as well as grasping some extraordinary techniques, eradicating Glory City isn’t a difficult matter. Why is the Demon Lord still not going to take any action?”

“It’s not difficult to eradicate Glory City? You’re belittling Glory City too much! Those families of Glory City have been passed down for so long, how could they not have some counter methods? Three Major Families, seven Noble Families as well as some declining families. If it’s really in danger of their clan’s destruction, the power that they’ll burst forth is not to be underestimated! This time, we seven brought men over to attack the City Lord’s Mansion, you guys have to be extremely careful and not be careless!” The leading black clothed man snorted, “Aside from destroying that Array, we must also capture that kid!”

“Big Bro doesn’t have to worry. With the strength of us seven, even those Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists won’t be able to stop us.”

The seven black clothed men had their bodies undergo some transformations. Black Fox, Flaming Tiger, Meerkat, Scarlet Snake, Snow Bear and Snow Wind Corpse Worm. After their bodies had the features of these demon spirits, they hid within the darkness.

At this moment, in a Southern piece of land over at the City Lord’s Mansion, this is the part of City Lord’s Mansion that has the weakest defense. It’s the City Lord Mansion’s Martial Arts Field. Usually in the day, there would be many Fighters training here. At night, it’s an empty space. Adding on to the fact that there’s no buildings here, there isn’t much need to protect it.

Right now, there are sixty black clothed people gathering together, forming a circumference of dozens of meters in the central area. Over at the central area, it was carved with one complex inscription pattern after another.

These inscription patterns were shining with a type of strange blue light. It's extremely eye-catching in the night.

The sixty people were chanting a complex spell, making the inscription patterns light up one after another.

At this time, three patrolling guards walked over. They passed the corridor far away, saw the blue light and came here to check it.

"Who are you people, what are you people doing here?" The three guards weren't very alert. In their view, the City Lord's Mansion is an absolutely safe place. Who would dare to cause trouble in the City Lord's Mansion?

Suddenly, three figures appeared at their backs. Puff puff Fresh blood splattered all over.

These three guards were only Silver rank and those that assassinated them were all at least Gold rank experts. They were caught off guard. Not even a sound was made and they fell into a pool of blood.

Those sixty people reacted as though nothing had happened, and continued chanting the spell.

Hong! Boom! Boom!

The ground was constantly cracking.

"Release! Abyss Demon!" One of the leading men shouted, his voice was nearly frantic. That blue light shined on his face, causing his face to look especially sinister.

The grey robes on those sixty black clothed people fluttered without any wind, their bodies floated in midair.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The surface of the Martial Arts Field was full of cracks. Vaguely, lava

emerged from the ground. A huge head rose up from the burning lava. The lava was tumbling, many small lava drops splashed onto the ground some distance away and turned into small fiery demons. Those little fiery demons roared, running in all directions. The places they ran passed made the ground burn.

A giant demon that was dozen meters in height rose from the lava like an awakened giant. A huge set of wings grew on its back. Its hand was holding onto a giant flaming sword.

“Hahaha, wreak havoc! Abyss Demon!” The leading black clothed man madly laughed.

At this moment, the Abyss Demon suddenly opened those bell-like eyes of his. The giant flaming sword in his hand swung out. The leading black clothed men instantly perished within the flames, there wasn't even a scream.

Seeing this scene, the remaining fifty people were scared out of their wits, and immediately bolted outside.

After this Abyss Demon was summoned, there wasn't any way to distinguish enemies and allies. Everything in his eyes, will be destroy without hesitation!

Boom! boom! boom!

A fire was raging. The southern side of the City Lord's Mansion was completely thrown into chaos.

Nie Li, who currently training in Ye Ziyun's yard, suddenly opened his eyes when he felt the commotion over at the southern area. He looked towards the south. Over there, a fire radiated in all directions, shouts filled the skies. It seems to be in a middle of a battle.

Nie Li's heart felt a chill. Someone attacked the City Lord's Mansion? And even caused such a huge commotion?

“Nie Li, what happened?” Ye Ziyun ran out of her building. Looking at

the fire radiance scene far away, she was surprised. The City Lord's Mansion is under attack?

Nie Li slightly knitted his brows. In his previous life, until the demon beasts attacked the City Lord's Mansion, the City Lord's Mansion did not experience any attacks. It seems that after his rebirth, it caused a butterfly effect which led to this event. Although the guards over at the Southern area are extremely weak, there isn't any important place over there. There isn't a meaning to attack that area!

The only explanation is that they are creating a diversion!

They are trying to attack the Southern area to lure the attention of the guards.

Then the real motive is.....

Nie Li's eyes shined. The opponent's target, is without a doubt, him! In this period of time, the talent that he has shown is enough to catch the attention of the Dark Guild. Aside from the Dark Guild, the Sacred Family also has thoughts about killing him all this time!

'Hmph! Never imagined that the Dark Guild would be so willing to spend so much. They're willing to even attack the City Lord's Mansion to capture me!' Nie Li thought within his heart. He looked at Ye Ziyun and Nie Yu by the side and said, "Ziyun, help me bring Xiao Yu to the secret chamber and hide!"

"No!" Ye Ziyun firmly said. How can she do nothing when the City Lord's Mansion is under attack?

"You're only at 5-star Silver rank, not the opponent of these guys!"

"What about you?" Ye Ziyun said, anxiously.

"They are after me. However, I have methods to protect myself. I will lure them into the Tai Yi Killing Array and the Divine Thunder Killing Array and strive to kill a few of them!" Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "In this period of time, you should know the power of the Tai Yi Killing Array and Divine Thunder Killing Array. Even your father was smashed to the floor by me!"

Ye Ziyun remained silence for a moment.

“Big brother Nie Li, I’m going with you!” On Nie Yu’s tender face, had an unquestionable firmness.

“Xiao Yu, be good. You will not be of help to me if you follow me, you will drag me down! You first follow Big sister Ziyun. When Big brother Nie Li is done with them, I’ll immediately come looking for you!” Nie Li looked at Ye Ziyun and said, “Ziyun, I’ll leave Xiao Yu to you!”

Ye Ziyun looked at Xiao Yu and nodded with difficulty. She then brought Xiao Yu and ran towards the secret chamber in the yard.

As the daughter of the City Lord, Ye Ziyun’s yard had a complete set of countermeasures. The secret chamber at the yard leads to Ye Zong’s living area. Ye Ziyun understands that she couldn’t be of help to Nie Li, and can only seek for reinforcements from her father.

Nie Li took a glimpse at Ye Ziyun and Nie Yu’s back figures, then immediately merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit. His body rapidly transformed, blending into the darkness.

The dark night is simply the world of the Shadow Devil demon spirit!

At this time, over at the southern area, a large number of guards gathered. They were swinging their weapons, charging at those little flaming demons and soon entered into close combat battle. A large amount of these guards were all Fighters. Demon Spiritualists only took up a tenth of the numbers. However, those Demon Spiritualists rapidly merged with their demon spirits and became the main force in the battle.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Flames flew all around, weapons were colliding.

The most fearful is naturally, the most powerful Abyss Demon! The Abyss Demon doesn’t distinguish friends and foes. It raised its giant flaming sword and chopped down. A tall tower collapsed. Guards that were wielding bows and crossbows screamed as the tower fell.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A dense cloud of arrows flew towards the Abyss Demon from all direction.

The whole area was extremely chaotic.

Together with Ye Xiu, three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists already arrived in the area, merged with their own demon spirits and were ready to join the battle.

One of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists looked at Ye Xiu and asked, “Ye Xiu, what should we do?”

This Abyss Demon is an existence that was not beneath a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist. If it wasn't for the fact that the Abyss Demon is slow, he would have already leveled the City Lord's Mansion!

Ye Xiu said, after being in silence for a moment, “Lead it towards the west! We'll kill it with the Divine Thunder Killing Array!”

This is the only method, otherwise, the Abyss Demon will definitely destroy the entire City Lord's Mansion!

Chapter 118: Fooling the enemy!

The City Lord's Mansion was thrown into complete chaos.

Weapons colliding

Right now, where Nie Li was previously living, several figures suddenly appeared. These are the black clothed experts that have already merged with their demon spirits.

“Have you found that kid?”

“No, we can't find him!”

“Damn it! Where did that kid go? Could it be that Ye Zong arranged to have him in another area?” One of the guys said, puzzled.

“No idea. But no matter what, we must find him! Even if Ye Zong and that bunch take action, they'll need at least several hours to kill the Abyss Demon. After all, it was summoned from exhausting a piece of the Stone of Kong Ming. This Stone of Kong Ming must not be wasted!” The leading Black Fox snorted and said, “We'll split up and look for him!”

Woosh! woosh! woosh!

One after another flew off in different directions. These seven people are all Black Gold rank experts. They can avoid the guards of the City Lord's Mansion easily. Adding to the fact that the City Lord's Mansion is thrown into chaos, all of the experts that reside in the City Lord's Mansion were gathered towards the southern area, with no one taking note of them.

Nie Li is moving within the darkness. He was already thousands of meters away from his previous location. He could feel several auras from far away, all of them were at least Black Gold rank.

Those people from the Dark Guild have indeed, come for him. They were actually willing to pay a huge price and cause such a huge commotion just to capture him!

With Nie Li's current strength, he's not a challenge for a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. He has to lure them over to the Tai Yi Killing

Array, only then can he kill one or two Black Gold rank experts. The problem is how is he supposed to achieve that? Once he is discovered by those Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, he won't be able to outrun them, he'll be killed!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

A few hundred meters from Nie Li, a battle broke out.

A Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and three Black Gold rank Fighters of the City Lord's Mansion discovered an invader. They immediately launched attacks, trying to kill him.

That black clothed Demon Spiritualist did not show any weaknesses. He was controlling the Snow Wind Corpse Worm to devour the surrounding cold moisture and pounded towards a Black Gold rank Fighter.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A countless amount of ice hailed down like a rain of arrows, bombarding towards that Black Gold rank Fighter.

"Audacious! You actually dared to act wildly in our City Lord's Mansion?! Today, you can dream on leaving this place!" The Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, his body expanded and transformed into a giant Blood Alligator. His body was covered with terrifying spikes; those sharp fangs of his would cause anyone to tremble just from the looks of it.

That huge body headed towards the attack.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

All of the icicles fell onto the Blood Alligator's body and exploded into dust.

"He's got a Blood Alligator!"

The black clothed man that transformed into the Snow Wind Corpse Worm was shocked. It's really a Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon within the City Lord's Mansion. There's someone that had actually integrated with a Blood Alligator demon spirit.

The Blood Alligator's huge tail whipped towards the Snow Wind Corpse Worm. That whistling huge tail split the air, releasing bolts of lightning. That frightening soul force swept out, causing everyone in the area to suffocate from the pressure.

“Kill!”

Such frightening strength! The opponent is at least a 3-star Black Gold rank expert!

When one reaches Black Gold rank, it becomes harder to cultivate to a higher level. If an ordinary person reaches 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank, he is already considered very strong. It's extremely rare for someone to reach 3-star Black Gold rank. After all, the higher they go, the harder it becomes. Only a few have managed to reach 5-star Black Gold rank.

The guy that integrated with the Snow Wind Corpse Worm is only a 1-star Black Gold rank.

Feeling that frightening power roaring towards him, the black clothed person wasn't able to resist at all. Suddenly, the Snow Wind Corpse Worm was acting strangely. It broke into two and ran towards two different directions.

Boom!

When the Blood Alligator's huge tail smashed the ground, a huge impact sound was created. The ground that was hit made a huge crater with a radius of several meters, and caused the small stones to splash around.

“Ice Separating? You're thinking of fooling me with this method?” That demon spiritualist that had integrated with the Blood Alligator furiously snorted, waved his hands and headed towards one of the Snow Wind Corpse Worm's halves. At the same time, his fists were ignited with Blood Flames.

The Blood Flames were emitting a blazing heat that intimidated the others.

When the Blood Alligator's huge palm was about to land on that Snow Wind Corpse Worm, a black shadow suddenly flashed. That cold

sharpness cut through the sky.

“Lord Gong Liangshu, be careful!”

One of the Black Gold rank Fighters that felt the danger firsthand, coldly snorted and sprang towards the black figure.

“A 1-star Black Gold rank Fighter dares to obstruct me?!” That black shadow snorted. Psh A set of sharp claws slashed across a ray of cold light on the Black Gold rank Fighter’s neck.

Fresh blood was spurting!

“Damn it!”

When he saw that his allies were killed, the Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Blood Alligator roared in anger and grief, and hastily turned around and threw a palm towards the black figure.

Boom!

Both sides collided, explosions were made. It was as though lightning had struck the ground.

The Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Blood Alligator backstepped. His qi and blood were in a mess. As for the black figure, he rolled, turned into a black light and flew away.

A faint voice echoed from far away, “Gong Liangshu, your reputation precedes you. Pardon me for being unable to keep you company. We’ll fight again next time, if there’s an opportunity!”

Gong Liangshu calmed his qi and blood. He looked at the place where the black figure disappeared from. His eyes flashed with a faint shock. The black figure from earlier, had strength equal to his! While he was being hindered by the black figure, the Demon Spiritualist that had integrated with a Snow Wind Corpse Worm was nowhere to be seen.

“A Black Fox demon spirit! I wonder where he’s from.”

Gong Liangshu’s strength is within the top ten in City Lord’s Mansion. However, he has never seen any expert that integrated with a Black Fox before. Taking a glance at his allies in the pools of blood, Gong Liangshu’s

eyes were filled with bloodshot and solemnly said, “No matter where you run to, I, Gong Liangshu will not give up until you die!”

“Chase!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

The several people chased after the intruders.

If the City Lord’s Mansion hadn’t dispatched a large number of the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists outside of Glory City to perform some tasks, causing the City Lord’s Mansion to be empty, how would those people able to come and go freely of the City Lord’s Mansion?

Seeing this scene, Nie Li’s heart couldn’t help feeling heavy. Another Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist died under the hands of the Dark Guild. However, with their current strength, it’s absolutely impossible to chase after those guys.

This kind of matter has happened way too much before. In his previous life, when the demon beasts attacked the city, Nie Li saw with his own eyes countless experts dying in battle. Including this Gong Liangshu in front of him.

Because of him, history has changed a little. The Dark Guild doesn’t care about the cost and attacked the City Lord’s Mansion.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt an aura getting closer to him. His heart was slightly chilled. Sure enough, he was discovered by someone.

“Gagaga, little doll, I finally found you!”

A black figure appeared from the trees with a woosh. It’s the black clothed man that integrated with the Meerkat. His movements were light, his voice was very soft, making it hard for others to notice his presence.

After all, this is the City Lord’s Mansion. Even if it’s a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, they have to be extremely careful.

Just when he’s about to lay hands on Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly shouted, “City Lord, You’re here! They ran towards that direction!”

Thereafter, with a woosh, Nie Li turned into a black shadow and madly

ran.

The black clothed person that integrated with a Meerkat was slightly stunned. Ye Zong? Where?

Although he's already a 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, if he encounters Ye Zong, there'll definitely be no way he'll be able to returning. One must know that Ye Zong is the strongest existence under Legend rank, a 5-star Black Gold rank and a step from entering Legend rank.

He looked around in bewilderment; however, he couldn't even catch a glimpse of Ye Zong's shadow.

"Damn, I was fooled!" He couldn't help swearing. He thought by sneaking closer towards Nie Li, Nie Li wouldn't notice his presence. He never imagined that this kid had such sharp perception. Furthermore, he's so cunning to use Ye Zong to fool him.

In this stunned moment, Nie Li already ran far away.

"You want to escape from me? Fat chance!" He coldly snorted, leaping towards the direction that Nie Li ran to.

Woosh, he became a blur.

Aside from hiding, the Shadow Devil demon spirit is also good at speed. Although it's speed couldn't exceed a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, it won't be an easy task for the guy to catch up to him.

Nie Li madly ran towards the direction of the Tai Yi Killing Array. Only by using the Tai Yi Killing Array, can he kill a Black Gold rank expert!

In the process of running, Nie Li took a glance towards the south side of the City Lord's Mansion. The Abyss Demon that is wielding a giant flaming sword, wreaking havoc and furiously roaring, was getting closer to the Divine Thunder Killing Array.

"The Dark Guild is really willing to pay the price to actually summon the Abyss Demon. I fear that even if the Divine Thunder Killing Array is used, it could only trap it at best. To kill that Abyss Demon requires some extraordinary methods!"

Countless ideas flashed in Nie Li's mind. Although he had some good ones, wanting to put them into action is still difficult. After all, there's still a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist chasing him.

The soul force needed to summon the Abyss Demon is extremely frightening. It's enough to cause six Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists to die from soul force exhaustion. Unless some powerful item was used as a medium. Looks like in order to catch him, the Dark Guild has paid a great price.

Just his talent alone wouldn't lure the attention of the Dark Guild. After all, even with how extraordinary his talent is, it's impossible to be any threat to the Dark Guild for at least the next one or two years. The Dark Guild can use that time to slowly plan. There's no need to take such a huge risk to attack the City Lord's Mansion.

Unless, the Dark Guild is aware that all of those elixir formulas that the Alchemist Association has were provided by him! After all, paper will never be able to hold down the fire. Such a big matter, it's impossible for the Dark Guild to not investigate about it. Even with some clues, this can be speculated.

This way, everything can be explained.

'Although my strength is only 5-star Silver rank, since you guys want to play, then we'll see who can play better!' Nie Li thought within his heart. With his strength, he's not an opponent for the Dark Guild; but with Nie Li's self-protecting technique, it won't be easy for the Dark Guild to kill him!

Chapter 119: Killing Array

Although the Meerkat was getting closer and closer, Nie Li's speed didn't slow down. On contrary, he was getting faster and faster.

The Demon Spiritualist that had integrated with a Meerkat coldly snorted, "Let's see where can you run to!"

He suddenly increased his speed and rushed forward, his speed is frighteningly fast.

Woosh!

The Meerkat's sharp claws were heading towards Nie Li.

"Hmph! A 5-star Silver rank still wants to run?"

Just when the meerkat's claws were about to land on Nie Li, Nie Li let out a low growl.

Void-form!

Nie Li's figure quickly disappeared.

Woosh!

The meerkat's claws passed through Nie Li's body, making him fall right through him. It's as though Nie Li just disappeared.

The Demon Spiritualist that integrated with the Meerkat got up, frowned and looked around, but couldn't find Nie Li.

"Where did that fella run off to?" He locked his brows tightly. Even with his keen sense of smell, he couldn't track Nie Li. However, he had a feeling that Nie Li was still in the surrounding area.

"This kid seems to have quite the capability. No wonder Long Sha talked about him with such importance and even have us personally come over!"

After Nie Li entered void-form, he slowly moved towards the rear of the fake mountain.

The good thing about void-form is that it makes the opponent unable to notice his existence at all; however, it does have a drawback to it. The

movement speed is too slow; furthermore, he can't maintain this form for long.

However, it's still possible to delay the opponent.

After that Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist searched the surroundings, he disappeared.

Nie Li knows that he wasn't that far away. He's waiting for Nie Li to appear. Once Nie Li appears, he will pounce him without hesitation.

Nie Li slowly moved to the rear of the fake mountain, then lifted his void-form and bolted away.

"Hmph hmph, I didn't believe that you wouldn't come out!"

When he saw that Nie Li reappeared, the Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist immediately chased after him.

It seems that it won't be simple to get rid of this guy. Looks like some extraordinary methods have to be used!

With a move of his mind, the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword appeared. Some of his thoughts entered the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. After a moment, bolts after bolts of lightning cut open the heavens and gathered onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, creating wave after wave of terrifying divine might.

After studying the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, Nie Li is almost certain that this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword is not an item of this world. Or, to put it this way, the material used to make this Thunder God's Meteorite Sword wasn't from this world. Although Nie Li is only a 5-star Silver rank, he can get the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to unleash powerful pressure.

When the Demon Spiritualist that integrated with a Meerkat felt the frightening lightning pressure, he couldn't stop his breathing from stagnating a bit.

Just what is this sharp sword in Nie Li's hand that contained such a divine lightning?

Nie Li's eyes suddenly lit up and coldly growled. A bolt of lightning suddenly fell from the heavens, bombarding towards that Demon Spiritualist.

When the Demon Spiritualist felt the lightning targeting him, he was shocked. What exactly is this weapon? It's actually able to control lightning? Feeling the lightning walling down, he suddenly leaped towards the side.

Boooooom!

The lightning made a huge crater on the ground when it landed. The lightning scattered, forming a small lightning net.

If the entire pressure of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword could be unleashed, even killing Legend rank experts is a simply matter. However, Nie Li is, after all, only a 5-star Silver rank. He can only control a portion of the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword at this moment. He's able to deter a Black Gold rank demon spiritualist a bit; however, to kill a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist is still extremely difficult.

That Meerkat Demon Spiritualist is simply exploding from pent up anger. Originally, with his strength as a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, capturing a Silver rank Demon Spiritualist is an extremely simple matter. In the end, the methods in Nie Li's hands is simply endless. First, he suddenly casts some sort of a stealth ability, next, he takes this big weird sword out. Until now, he has yet to capture Nie Li.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Bolts of lightning bombarded the ground.

This Demon Spiritualist continuously dodged them. His movements are exceptionally agile, given that he has integrated with a Meerkat. Not a single lightning bolt landed on him; however, his speed was under the greatest restraints. Several times, he tried to get close to Nie Li, but was pushed back by the lightning net.

The Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, "With these methods, you're only able to drag it out for a moment. So what? You still won't be able to get

away!”

With just the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword, it’s naturally unable to obstruct a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. However, Nie Li’s motive is to just buy a little time. Looking upfront, the tall and towering pillars are already within his sight. Furthermore, Nie Li is already able to detect the Tai Yi Killing Array with the soul imprint.

Nie Li’s mouth chanted softly and both hands quickly formed into handsigns. Although he’s still a hundred meters from the Tai Yi Killing Array, Nie Li could already operate it

When he saw the distant towering pillars that were carved with all kinds of inscription patterns, the Meerkat Demon Spiritualist felt a slight chill in his heart. Previously, he heard of how powerful these stone pillars are. It’s powerful enough to suppress Ye Zong. He has been skeptical about this issue. After all, if he hasn’t seen it personally, he naturally wouldn’t believe it. However, since they’re here, he has no choice but to be careful, incase these stone pillars are as powerful as they’re rumoured to be.

“You want to get close to these stone pillars? Fat chance! Since you’re so disobedient, don’t blame me for being impolite!” The Meerkat Demon Spiritualist furiously snorted. A spike grew out from his back and with a woosh, it flew towards Nie Li’s direction.

This spike is covered with a toxic substance. Even the slightest rub would cause Nie Li to lose his combat ability.

The spike was whistling as it flew towards Nie Li. That frightening dense qi is more than enough to penetrate through someone. His aim was Nie Li’s arms. If he aimed at the heart, even if it’s a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist, once it hits, only death awaits.

The Demon Spiritualist coldly snorted, “If it wasn’t for Boss Long Sha’s orders to capture you alive, you’d already be dead!”

When the Demon Spiritualist made the slightest action earlier, Nie Li already felt it.

“A Meerkat’s spike, hoho.”

The corners of Nie Li's mouth formed into a light smile. Regarding these demon spirit's characteristics and combat abilities, Nie Li has it all in his head. You're underestimating me too much if you're trying to capture me with just a Meerkat's spike.

"Let's see where you will run to!"

The corners of the Demon Spiritualist's mouth formed into a proud smile. With Nie Li's strength, he won't be able to dodge that attack. He has already imagined the scene of Nie Li being poisoned.

Just when the Meerkat's spike was about to hit Nie Li, Nie Li suddenly turned around and used the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to block.

Ding!

The Meerkat's spike was blocked by the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword's body.

How is that possible?

The Demon Spiritualist was dumbfounded for a moment. How was Nie Li able to block his spike, with how fast it was going? He actually used the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to block. Could it be that eyes grew out of the back of Nie Li's head?

He had never imagined that a 5-star Silver rank Demon Spiritualist could actually bounce around under his eyes for so long. But even so, he couldn't do anything to him, which caused him to feel depressed.

The after event caused him to be even more dumbfounded.

When the Meerkat's spike hit the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, it did not cause any damage to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. However, that shocking qi is still violent. Nie Li made use of the impact force of the Meerkat's spike and jumped backwards at the same time.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

His body had already flown dozens of meter away.

Using the impact of the Meerkat's attack, Nie Li successfully made use of it's impact to escape, causing the distance between them to be widen.

“Hahaha, thanks for the lift!”

When he heard Nie Li’s voice, the Demon Spiritualist was simply on the verge of vomiting blood! This kid is too cunning! Just like a loach, he’s simply unable to be caught.

Just when the Demon Spiritualist was about to attack, Nie Li had already landed within the Tai Yi Killing Array. Both of his hands have finished his handsigns; the entire Tai Yi Killing Array started rumbling and began to activate with lights shining in all directions.

Within that dazzling light, Nie Li’s eyes shined. The current him was god that had descended from the heavens. His body slowly floated, clothes fluttering from the wind.

The Meerkat Demon Spiritualist held his steps, and bewilderedly looked at the front. Is the array in front of him really as rumours say? Is it really able to even suppress Ye Zong?

Suddenly, a furious roar came from the front, an Abyss Bear bounded forth.

The Demon Spiritualist immediately waved his sharp claws up to ward it off.

Boom!

The Meerkat’s sharp claws collided with the Abyss Bear’s huge palm. The Demon Spiritualist flew out, spurting out a mouthful of blood.

Regarding this Abyss Bear, even Ye Zong had to be careful when facing it!

So powerful!

The Demon Spiritualist was greatly shocked in his heart. The frightening power of this Abyss Bear isn’t something he can withstand. Looks like the rumours about that weird array was all true!

“Retreat!” The Demon Spiritualist naturally knows how powerful it is. If even Ye Zong is unable to withstand this strange array, then neither can he! After all, he’s just a 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist!

Woosh!

The Meerkat turned into a blur, trying to escape.

“Trying to run? Dream on!” Nie Li coldly snorted. Both of his hands quickly formed handsigns, flames rolled towards that blurred shadow.

That fire is the Black Gold rank demon spirit’s Black Snake within Tai Yi Killing Array!

Blazing hot flames wrapped the Meerkat up. The Meerkat tried to struggle, but was unable to break free.

The Demon Spiritualist panicked. He used his sharp claws and madly threw attacks at the Flaming Snake, leaving wounds on the Flaming Snake’s body. However, the Flaming Snake’s grip hadn’t loosened up, it was getting tighter and tighter.

Just when the Demon Spiritualist was about to execute his secret technique, he suddenly felt a terrifying aura from above. He raised his head to take a look. Aside from the Flaming Snake and Abyss Bear, there were dozens of other demon spirits within the surroundings, all of them are of Black Gold rank!

Chapter 120: A pretty good young man

The Demon Spiritualist was plunged into deep despair. Even if he uses his secret technique to get rid of the Flaming Snake's restraints, he'll be completely exhausted afterwards. There are dozens of Black Gold rank demon spirits waiting for him within the surrounding area, there's no way he can escape!

His heart was filled with regret. Who would have thought that a 5-star Silver rank ant would actually be a threat to him? If he knew earlier, even if he had to exhaust all of his methods, he'd absolutely not let Nie Li escape from him!

But now, it's already too late!

The blazing flames were constantly bursting out from the Flaming Snake, and the constriction was getting tighter and tighter. The Demon Spiritualist felt like he was suffocating, nearly fainting from the pressure.

"Berserker's Heart!" The Demon Spiritualist roared. The fur on his body stood up, and began to emit a crimson luster. His sharp claws slashed out rays of cold light, furiously tearing at the Flaming Snake.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Flaming Snake was under a heavy attack, and was constantly struggling with its body. Its tails were whipping everywhere.

In the world of demon spirits, Meerkat is the natural predator of the snake species. When the Flaming Snake suffered the attack, it immediately slither to one side.

"Berserker's Heart. Able to surge your fighting capabilities several fold; however, the duration is extremely short, you also lose your sanity easily after going berserk and will become exhausted. However, with just the Berserker's Heart, it's absolutely impossible to break through this Tai Yi Killing Array!"

Nie Lie wasn't surprised to seeing the Flaming Snake retreat. He was planning for this to happen. He made use of the Flaming Snake to force

this Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist to use his maximum combat ability, and make him lose his sanity.

“Abyss Bear, go!”

The Abyss Bear furiously roared, and pounded towards the Demon Spiritualist.

When the demon spiritualist executed the Berserker’s Heart, both of his eyes turned crimson red, like a beast that has lost its sanity. He didn’t care about if his strength could beat the Abyss Bear and rushed towards the Abyss Bear.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Qi waves were bursting out in all directions, causing the surroundings to crack.

“Even though he is just a 2-star Black Gold rank, he’s able to let out such a frightening power after executing the Berserker’s Heart. This is a little surprising; however, even if you’ve executed the Berserker’s Heart, it’s impossible to escape!”

Under Nie Li’s control, the Abyss Bear unleashed a storm of attacks against that Demon Spiritualist.

The Abyss Bear has extremely tough skin and flesh, making it a Defense-type demon spirit. It’s not afraid, even when it faces other demon beasts that are ranked higher than it. Whereas the Meerkat is an Agile-type demon spirit, excelling in agility. If he wished to escape, even the Abyss Bear would have a hard time catching up; however, at this moment, the Demon Spiritualist has completely entered into the berserk state, and doesn’t have any thoughts of escape anymore.

Although the Meerkat’s attacks are pretty decent when in berserk state, they didn’t even cause the Abyss Bear’s body to itch when they landed on it.

The Abyss Bear swung his palm, and heavily slammed the Meerkat’s head.

Boom!

The Demon Spiritualist was slammed into the ground, creating a huge crater in the process.

The Demon Spiritualist continued struggling and roared in a rage, trying to get up. However, the Abyss Bear stomped on his back.

The whole ground trembled, blood was spurting out from the Demon Spiritualist's mouth. The Meerkat's characteristics were slowly retracting back from his body, and he turned back into his human form. He was laying on the ground, unable to move. Apparently, he has already fainted.

Suddenly, several figures arrived, it's Gong Liangshu and the bunch from earlier.

Gong Liangshu and bunch were indescribably depressed. They were chasing after the Dark Guild intruders all around and did not capture a single one. The opponent's strength was too strong; furthermore, they were extremely cautious with their actions, giving them no chance to counterattack. Thereafter, they felt an intense fight breaking out over here, so they came over.

Before they even arrived, the battle had already come to an end.

Seeing the arrival of Gong Liangshu and bunch, Nie Li slowly floated down. He looked at Gong Liangshu and bunch, cupped his hands and said, "Senior Gong Liangshu, this is a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist from the Dark Guild. He has yet to die, however, his soul force has already been depleted. Please escort him to the City Lord's Mansion's prison!"

A Dark Guild's Black Gold rank expert definitely knows a lot of secrets about the Dark Guild. Therefore, they are quite valuable.

Up till today, Glory City has yet to capture any Black Gold rank experts that are from Dark Guild!

Gong Liangshu was a little depressed. Until now, they have yet to capture anyone from the Dark Guild. Now, a 5-star Silver rank like Nie Li was able to catch a big fish! They did not have any complaints; after all, he has made a huge contribution to Glory City!

Gong Liangchu solemnly said, "Escort him to the prison! Be careful, he mustn't escape!"

The several Black Gold rank Fighters standing behind Gong Liangshu immediately went up and tied the Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild up.

"Thanks for your hard work."

When they finished speaking to him, Nie Li immediately leaped towards the side, and was getting ready to activate the Tai Yi Killing Array and search for his next target.

Just when Gong Liangshu and bunch were about to escort the Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild, a figure that was wearing a white robe flew over. This person is Ye Zong. He looked at the unconscious Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and then looked at Nie Li. He never thought that Nie Li had been able to use the Tai Yi Killing Array to capture an expert of the Dark Guild.

Ye Zong had received news from Ye Ziyun, which is why he came looking for Nie Li. However, he never imagined that Nie Li had already captured an expert of the Dark Guild.

Nie Li and Ye Zong's gazes met each other, both of them remained silent for a moment.

"This is the imprint for Tai Yi Killing Array and Divine Thunder Killing Array. After you refined it, you'll be able to control the two great Killing Arrays."

Nie Li swung his right hand, throwing out two seal stones with inscription pattern on them.

Ye Zong's right hand reached out and grabbed the two stone. He looked at Nie Li with surprise and said, "You're willing to let me gain control over the two great Killing Arrays? You're not going to talk terms with me?"

"Hmph, if the City Lord's Mansion wasn't under attack.....Consider yourself getting it cheap today!"

Nie Li turned his head around. In his previous life, Ye Ziyun has told him

many things about Ye Zong. He knows that Ye Zong is an extremely overbearing father. This caused Nie Li to have some views about him. This is also why he wanted to diminish some of Ye Zong's prestige in this life.

However, Nie Li isn't someone that wouldn't give considerations for the general interest. Now that the City Lord's Mansion is under attack, the two Killing Arrays are needed to kill the enemies. With the general interest at stake, all of those individual conflicts became water under the bridge. Nie Li also wasn't prepared to haggle over this with Ye Zong.

"I'll leave this place to you. I'm heading over the Divine Thunder Killing Array."

Nie Li sprang up and bolted away.

Looking at Nie Li's bolting figure, and the two seal stones in his hand, Ye Zong's face revealed a gratified smile.

snapped

He crushed the two seal stones. The inscription patterns on the seal stones slowly floated up, unleashing a dazzling light. Ye Zong refined the two seal stones quickly.

Gong Liangshu hasn't seen Nie Li before, so he opened his mouth and asked, "City Lord, who is he?" .

Ye Zong took a glimpse of the distant figure, smiled and said, "A pretty good young man, the hope of Glory City's future. The young will replace the old. Old things like us will soon have to step aside and pass it over to the capable youngsters."

Gong Liangshu looked at Ye Zong and nodded his head, lost within his thoughts.

What reaction would Nie Li have if he were to hear Ye Zong's assessment of him?

The City Lord's Mansion is still in the midst of battle. The Abyss Demon, and those little flame demons that were summoned, had already killed who knows how many guards. Although Ye Xiu had been operating the

Divine Thunder Killing Array, he barely managed to hold the Abyss Demon back.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Bolts of heavenly lightning landed on the Abyss Demon's body. The skies above the City Lord's Mansion's were filled with the furious roars of the Abyss Demon.

Aside from that, another area of the City Lord's Mansion was also under attack. Quite a number of Silver and Gold rank experts were slain.

At this moment, in every corner of the Glory City

Divine Family

The Divine Family's specialty was communicating through soul force.

“Patriarch, the City Lord's Mansion is under attack!”

At this moment, the grey robed Divine Family's Patriarch is standing on top of a towering building, looking at the blazing City Lord's Mansion.

“Patriarch, what should we do?”

The Divine Family's Patriarch, Chen Zhenlong, solemnly said, “No matter what, we of the Divine Family are always the solid backing of the Snow Wind Family. Chen Fei, bring three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists to assist the City Lord's Mansion. The rest are to keep close surveillance of other areas within Glory City, in case the Dark Guild attacks!”

“Yes!”

Three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists leaped, and headed towards the City Lord's Mansion.

Aside from the Divine Family, seven Noble families and twenty Aristocratic families also dispatched people to reinforce the City Lord's Mansion.

Sacred Family

A black clothed person whispered to Shen Hong, “Patriarch, they are

currently attacking the City Lord's Mansion. What should we do?" .

Shen Hong stared far away, coldly snorting and said, "Long Sha bypassed me and acted solo. Aside from keeping us from being exposed, I didn't want us to intervene in this matter. Since he doesn't wish for our help, why should I barge into this matter? However, since the other families have dispatched reinforcements to Glory City, we of the Sacred Family can't be doing nothing. Bring two Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists with you and go. Remember, just put up an act. There's no need to take any real action!"

"Yes, I understand."

The black clothed man leaped out. Soon, three figures bolted towards the direction of the City Lord's Mansion.

City Lord's Mansion

The majority of the Snow Wind Family's experts coordinated with the Divine Thunder Killing Array to restrain the Abyss Demon. As for the Silver and Gold rank guards, they were all battling the little flame demons. The entire scene could only be described as chaotic.

The Abyss Demon was restrained for the moment; however, the little flame demons were extremely arrogant. They were constantly slaughtering the guards, causing bursts of miserable screaming.

Suddenly, even Ye Xiu was becoming a little panicked. If he waited until they kill the Abyss Demon, they would suffer a major loss by then. These Silver and Gold rank guards are the most elite members of the several army that is under the Snow Wind Family. If there are many casualties among them, it would have extremely great impact.

Chapter 121: Kill

Under the attacks of the little flame demon horde, the guard army retreated little by little.

“We can’t hold them off anymore!”

“If this continues, we’ll suffer heavy losses!”

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Several figures arrived

“Divine Family is here to assist!”

“Winged Dragon Family is here to assist!”

“Heavenly Soul Family is here to assist!”

“Alchemist Association is here to assist!”

Groups after groups of various family experts came from all directions and joined the battle. After having the help of these experts, the originally backing off army immediately held onto the frontlines and began to take the offensive against the little flame demons.

“Kill!”

The guard army’s morale soared, cries of “Kill!” filled the skies. Several Black Gold rank experts were dashing around and killing within the little flame demon horde, unhindered by anyone.

“Seal that crack immediately!”

Lava was constantly coming out of the cracks a good distance away. When the lava landed onto the ground, it turned into an endless amount of little flame demons. Only by sealing that crack, can the summoning array be stopped. Then they can hold off the little flame demon’s attack.

Several Black Gold rank experts from the Divine Family took the lead, killing as many as they can as they headed towards the crack. Wherever they went, the little fire monsters would fall one after another.

When they saw this scene, Ye Xiu and bunch felt relief from the anxiety.

Because every family within Glory City was able to unite as one, Glory City has been able to hold up till today. With so many allies, it makes the heart of the people feel comfort and ease.

Ye Xiu's eyes focused on the Abyss Demon. Only by killing the Abyss Demon, can their mission be truly completed.

However, the lightning released from the Divine Lightning Killing Array, which is gathered from all the Lightning-type demon spirits, can only do a certain level of damage to the Abyss Demon. It wasn't enough to kill the Abyss Demon. After all, the Abyss Demon is an existence comparable with a Legend rank!

They do not have any Legend rank expert here, how will they deal with the Abyss Demon?

Just when Ye Xiu was troubled by this predicament, a figure quickly flew over. It's Nie Li.

"Let me take over the Divine Lightning Killing Array!" Nie Li coldly barked. His hands were forming handsigns at a high speed. His signs were completed by the time he entered into the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Seeing the arrival of Nie Li, Ye Xiu did not hesitate and released the control for the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Nie Li took out the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword without hesitation. As the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword are able to unleash the Might of the Thunder God, which is perfect with the Divine Lightning Killing Array!

Without having the slightest pause, Nie Li controlled the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Bolts of lightning fell from the sky, and gathered onto the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. Nie Li swung the sword. Bolts of lightning struck the Lightning-type Black Gold rank demon spirits. After being suddenly hit by the lightning, the Black Gold rank Lightning-type demon spirits suddenly rampaged, charged with an even more powerful energy.

On the body of these Black Gold rank Lightning-type demon spirits, countless lightning bolts soared into the sky and gathered into one bolt.

This particular bolt of lightning is several times thicker than the lightning that Ye Xiu had when he controlled the Divine Lightning Killing Array. That terrifying lightning lit up the entire City Lord's Mansion.

“What frightening might!”

Even the colours on the face of Ye Xiu and bunch changed from seeing it.

Boom!

That bolt of lightning fell from the sky, and heavily struck the Abyss Demon's body.

Roar!

The Abyss Demon furiously roared with a shrill. The lightning bolts from before could only cause small damage to it, and did not having much of an effect on it. However, this lightning bolt was several folds stronger than the previous ones, and also removed a huge portion off of his shoulders.

The Abyss Demon swung its sword in a fury, chopping towards the Divine Lightning Killing Array.

Boom!

The Divine Lightning Killing Array was shrouded within a dense lightning net. When it rebounded the giant flaming sword, the Killing Array only shook a little.

The Abyss Demon did not accept this. It furiously swung its giant flaming sword at it. If it were to continuously swing at it, even the Divine Lightning Killing Array would be destroyed by the Abyss Demon!

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Divine Lightning Killing Array constantly shook.

Unfortunately, the entire Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has yet to be completed. Otherwise, without mentioning one Abyss Demon, even if dozens of Abyss Demons came over, they would all be killed.

Nie Li's gaze looked at the Abyss Demon in front of him. He controlled the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword and once again, gathered up the bolts for the lightning pillar.

“Kill!”

A chilling ray shot out of Nie Li's eyes, like a killing god. The pillar of lightning once again, headed towards the Abyss Demon.

Boom!

The hand that was holding the giant flaming sword exploded.

The Abyss Demon furiously roared in pain. The giant flaming sword dropped to the ground. The Abyss Demon endured the pain and stretched its left hand to grab the giant flaming sword.

“Senior Ye Xiu, seize that giant sword!” Nie Li anxiously shouted. After controlling the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword to attack twice in a row, Nie Li's soul force was already at its limit. A portion of the Abyss Demon's power come from the giant flaming sword. Once the giant flaming sword is seized, the strength of the Abyss Demon could be diminished by a lot.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Xiu and several other Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters immediately leaped out.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Nie Li controlled small bolts of lightning and constantly attacked the Abyss Demon, trying to obstruct its mobility.

Although they felt a blazing heat blowing towards them, Ye Xiu and the rest clenched their teeth, grabbing onto the hilt of the giant flaming sword and dragging it away.

Seeing that Ye Xiu and bunch seized the giant flaming sword from it, the Abyss Demon suddenly howled in anger, and stretched its hands out to grab Ye Xiu and bunch.

Looking at this scene, Nie Li once again unleashed his soul force, even with his soul force nearly exhausted. In that moment, Nie Li's soul realm crazily surged, guiding all of his soul force into the Thunder God's

Meteorite Sword.

Buzzing sounds were emitting from the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword, at this moment, was like a gigantic black hole that was insanely devouring Nie Li's soul force.

"Shit!"

Nie Li has no idea what's happening to the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword. He seems to have triggered some sort of special ability. The devouring speed of his soul force is way beyond Nie Li's imagination.

With Nie Li's current strength, he simply couldn't withstand this level of devouring!

After all, he's just a 5-star Silver rank!

Suddenly, the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book on Nie Li's chest emitted a buzzing sound and a dazzling light began to shine.

Boom!

Nie Li felt as though his soul realm had suddenly exploded. Feeling a surge of dizziness, the scene in front of his eyes also became blurred.

"Damn!"

Both of Nie Li's eyes were bloodshot. The feeling of having your soul force sucked dry is definitely not comfortable. His entire body felt as though it's burning. If he were to lose consciousness like this, Ye Xiu and the rest would definitely be murdered.

"I have to risk it!" Nie Li furiously barked, raising the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword in his hands. Countless bolts of lightning fell from the sky, and gathered into Nie Li's hand. He then turned it into an extremely thick lightning pillar. With Nie Li's hands chopping down, the huge lightning pillar headed towards the Abyss Demon.

Boom!

When Nie Li's consciousness got hazy, he heard a huge boom. Vaguely, he could see the lightning pillar strike the body of the Abyss Demon. The next moment, he completely lost his consciousness and slowly fell to

ground under the wrap of lightning.

After all, he's only just at 5-star Silver rank. Using such a strong power was the very limit for the current Nie Li.

Ye Xiu and bunch were currently struggling to drag the giant flaming sword away from the scene. When they saw that the huge palm of the Abyss Demon was about to slam down, they felt the blazing heat blowing towards them. Suddenly, an unparalleled heavenly might fell from the sky.

They raised their heads and looked at the Divine Lightning Killing Array. They saw Nie Li being wrapped within an endless amount of lightning. He gathered a very thick pillar of lightning, several folds thicker than the previous one.

Boom!

That huge lightning pillar struck the body of the Abyss Demon. That lightning pillar penetrated the Abyss Demon's chest, and then it exploded, causing a huge hole in the Abyss Demon's chest.

The Abyss Demon mournfully roared, constantly struggling. In the end, those crimson eyes gradually dimmed and it fell to the ground.

A moment of silence. Ye Xiu and bunch were dumbfounded. The scene of the Abyss Demon's chest being penetrated is simply too shocking to believe.

Such frightening lightning power!

No one could have imagined that when the Divine Killing Array was in Nie Li's hands, it would actually show such frightening power.

At this moment, all of the experts from the various families had their eyes on the youngster that's gradually falling down while being wrapped in lightning.

"Who is this youth?"

"This youth is the super genius from the Heavenly Marks Family!"

"Heavenly Marks Family?"

The experts from the many Noble families finally recalled that there's a family in Glory City called the Heavenly Marks Family. Because the Heavenly Marks Family's strength was so weak, they were unable to catch anyone's attention. However, at this moment, the name of the Heavenly Marks Family has been deeply engraved within their hearts.

Because of Nie Li, they now began to re-evaluate this family that has always been neglected by them.

Aside from that, everyone has also started to pay attention to Nie Li. Trying to understand exactly what kind of genius appeared from the Heavenly Marks Family.

With the fall of the Abyss Demon, the City Lord's Mansion's guards, as well as various families' experts, all broke out in cheers, their morale greatly improved. They swung their weapons towards the little flame demons, causing the little flame demons to back off.

Without the need to contain the Abyss Demon, more Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters were released and could join the battle. With the help of these Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists and Fighters, the little flame demons could no longer hold out and started retreating to the crack.

Some Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist began sealing the crack.

The Demon Spiritualist from Dark Guild used some kind of array to open the door to the Abyss Realm. Once the crack is sealed, and the door array removed, it will return to its original state.

At this moment, within the Divine Lightning Killing Array, Nie Li slowly dropped to the ground.

Ye Xiu sprang up and landed beside Nie Li. He examined Nie Li's body situation, frowned his brows and then carried Nie Li away.

Chapter 122: Misty Leaf Herb

City Lord's Mansion

Noticing that the Abyss Demon has been killed, the people from the Dark Guild that infiltrated the City Lord's Mansion quickly retreated, hastily disappearing into the darkness.

In another corner, within the shadows

A figure quietly stood still. This black clothed person saw the entire process as the Abyss Demon was being killed and also witness Ye Xiu carrying Nie Li away. His lips slightly pursed and hoarsely said, "Interesting."

There were several times that he wanted to take action, and snatch Nie Li from the hands of Ye Xiu. However, he gave up in the end and looked towards another direction.

"I know that you have already sensed me. I was about to take action, and chasing after me won't be easy. This round of the battle, consider it your win. However, the next time won't be so simple."

The black clothed person coldly smiled as his figure slowly merged into the darkness.

Ye Zong, who was standing beside the Tai Yi Killing Array, had a sharp ray of light flash across his eyes. The aura that he has been alert of, has gradually disappeared. He knows that the person has left.

From the appearance of Abyss Demon till now, aside from personally capturing two Demon Spiritualists from the Dark Guild, Ye Zong has been alert of this aura that has been causing him to be uneasy. Before that aura vanished, Ye Zong wasn't able to locate that person.

'Looks like he doesn't have the intention to take action.' Ye Zong thought. If the other party were to take action, even Ye Zong would inevitably fall into an intense fight.

Suddenly, a Black Gold rank Fighter hastily ran over.

The Fighter hurriedly said, “Lord Ye Zong, bad news!”

“What happened?” Ye Zong suddenly had a bad feeling about this.

“The three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists that we’ve captured are all dead!” The Fighter said, cupping his hands.

“So that’s the case.”

Ye Zong’s fists were tightly clenched. To prevent those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists from escaping, like releasing a tiger back to the mountains, Ye Zong destroyed the soul realm of those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, causing their cultivation to be unable to restore. However, he never imagined that the Dark Guild would be so vicious and directly kill all those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists.

“They sent someone to raid the prison? What level of strength does the other party have?”

By right, the City Lord’s Mansion’s prison is supposed to be extremely secretive, no one should know about it. So how did the other party know of its location and launch an attack towards it? This entire matter has to be thoroughly investigated!

The Fighter said, “Respects to the City Lord, the prison wasn’t raided. Those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists just mysteriously died.”

“Mysteriously died?” Ye Zong felt a chill in his heart. The Dark Guild does have a final method! If he did not guess wrong, the Dark Guild placed Soul Shackles on those three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. In the event of anyone being captured, they can just activate the Soul Shackles to kill them.

With such methods, they would be able to prevent the betrayal of their men. No wonder the Dark Guild is so secretive. Even various families of Glory City are unable to locate the location of the Dark Guild.

Currently, outside the City Lord’s Mansion

One black clothed person stood quietly still. The other dozens of black clothed men were all kneeling down respectfully, not daring to emit a

single sound. Among them, included several Black Gold ranks.

The black clothed person coldly snorted, “A total of eight Black Gold rank came here. One was killed by the Abyss Demon, Ye Zong killed two of them and one was killed by that youth. No news from those that went for that boy’s parents too. You bunch of garbage!”

“Lord, we never imagined that those two weird arrays would have such a strong power. Furthermore, over at the Heavenly Marks Family, there are several Black Gold ranks standing guard. They have obviously been preparing since long ago. We were unable to locate the youth’s parents!”

The black clothed guy opened his hands, three black seal stones were shattered within them.

“This time, I’ll let it go. But if there is any more failures from you guys, you will be like the three of them!” The black clothed person’s voice was cold to the point that it sounded as though it came from the pits of hell.

Seeing this scene, the people kneeling shivered, revealing fear on their faces. Those three black seal stones were the soul stones of those three captured Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists. Once the black clothed man activated the seal and cause the three seal stones to shatter, the three Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists will be chained to death by the Soul Chain. There’s no escaping from death.

From the moment they joined the Dark Guild, their lives were no longer under their control. Their souls were chained to their own soul stone. The moment the soul stone shattered, they will die. There are those that tried to rebel; however, those that rebelled ended up dead. They couldn’t even bear to look at the horrible scenes. As for escaping, the Dark Guild is too powerful. Even if you ran to a safe place, they would be able to capture you back. Therefore, they can only be slaved and carefully work for the Dark Guild. Occasionally, they would experience the death of their allies, causing them to be depressed.

Even though they keep on dying, there would be many newcomers that were able to climb out of the hell-like training, which caused the Dark Guild to get more and more powerful.

For Glory City, the Dark Guild will forever be a nightmare.

“Let’s go! We must report to the Demon Lord.”

The black clothed guy turned around and walked towards the front. The group of black clothed men looked at each other and followed behind him.

What they are unaware of is that a huge bird was firmly standing on a huge tree at a faraway mountain. It’s body is made of metal, and has its sharp gaze that pierced through the darkness. This huge bird is the soul puppet that has the soul of Ancestral Founder Ye Yan sealed within.

City Lord’s Mansion

Nie Li is quietly lying on the bed, both of his eyes shut tight, still unconscious.

“Father, how is Nie Li?” Ye Ziyun asked, anxiously. Her eyes were filled with concern. Not knowing why, when she saw Nie Li in his state, her heart was full of worry, and she was unable to control her tears as they fell down her cheeks.

Nie Yu cried, “Big brother Nie Li, quickly wake up. Wuuuu.....”

Ye Zong and Ye Xiu were quietly standing by the side.

“Lord Ye Zong, how is he?” Ye Xiu asked, looking at Ye Zong.

Ye Zong sighed and said, “He’d still be okay if he had overused his soul force; however, for some reason, his soul realm was sucked dry. That’s a bit of a problem.”

Ye Zong was silent for a moment, looked at Ye Xiu and said, “Bring the Misty Leaf Herb over and have Nie Li consume it.”

Hearing Ye Zong’s words, Ye Xiu’s brows twitched. He looked at Ye Zong in disbelief. He was a little shocked that Ye Zong would actually take out the Misty Leaf Herb to have Nie Li consume it!

With Ye Zong’s current strength, he’s only a step away from Legend rank. As for that Misty Leaf Herb’s leaf, it’s the crucial point as to whether he could break through into Legend rank! The leaf of Misty Leaf Herb is extremely rare. It only appeared in the forest at the depth of the

mountains. Furthermore, a matured Misty Leaf Herb would have several Legend rank demon beasts guarding it. One time, Lord Ye Mo risked his life and seized it from the hands of a Legend rank Demon Beast.

Ye Zong stared at Ye Xiu and solemnly said, "You still haven't gotten it? Saving a life is more important!"

"Yes!"

Ye Xiu hurried over to the City Lord's Mansion's treasury.

Seeing Ye Ziyun's face full of tears, Ye Zong sighed within his heart. The reason why he was so aggressive towards Nie Li was his way to protect her as her father. However, seeing the current state of Ye Ziyun, Ye Zong sighed again in his heart. No father can keep their daughters by their side forever, he can only let her go.

Although Nie Li is always fooled around, he has his seriousness inside him.

In today's battle, the reason why they were able to defeat the Dark Guild is because of Nie Li. Ye Zong's attitude towards Nie Li also changed a little.

A moment later, Ye Ziyun followed Ye Zong's instructions, grinded the Misty Leaf Herb into a powder, mixed it with water and had Nie Li drink it.

Watching Ye Ziyun's gentle and delicate actions, Ye Zong couldn't help shaking his head. A woman is born to leave her family, this is indeed so. Thinking again, it doesn't seem to be right to intervene into a couple of youngsters lives. Ye Zong slowly exited.

A very long dream.

In the dream, Nie Li returned to the time when Glory City was being destroyed. The surroundings were filled with the cries of women and children. Glory City was plunged into a sea of flames, Nie Li personally witnessed his own clansmen being killed. The group of kids escaped under the protection of several family experts.

In the dream, his father said. "You're the hope of the clan. As long as

you live on, the clan will be able to continue.”

After speaking, his father died.

In the dream, Ye Ziyun and him embraced each other. She was recounting the past, stroking his chin in his arms and softly whispered, “No matter which one of us dies, the other has to bravely live on.”

It seemed to be an eternal farewell.

At this moment, tears covered Nie Li’s face.

“Ziyun.....” Nie Li desperately called out with all his might, wanting to grab onto Ye Ziyun’s hands. However, what he saw was Ye Ziyun slowly fading into the endless darkness.

In the room

When she became aware of Nie Li’s situation, Xiao Ning’er hurried over from her home. She then saw that Ye Ziyun was already taking care of Nie Li. Ye Ziyun and Ning’er slowly walked to Nie Li’s side, but neither of them spoke a word. They were playmates when they were children. They were familiar with each other, yet a little unfamiliar.

Xiao Ning’er squeezed the towel and place it on Nie Li’s head, and quietly looked at Nie Li’s face.

Some time ago, this boy never aroused her attention. She only had a dream, and that is to become stronger. Suddenly, at the training grounds, her fate had changed. At the same time, in her heart, aside from training, something became even more important to her.

Chapter 123: City Lord's young master

When Xiao Ning'er sat beside Nie Li's bed, Ye Ziyun lightly sighed and walked to the side. Although she appeared to not be concerned, she would occasionally turn her gaze over to Nie Li.

Looking at the quietly sleeping Nie Li, Ye Ziyun's heart became complicated.

“Ning'er likes you so much. So why are you still chasing after me?”

Ye Ziyun's heart had a little resentment. Nie Li is nothing more than a rascal that had unreasonably barged into her life, causing her calm heart to faintly ripple.

When Nie Li got her to bring Nie Yu away, Ye Ziyun had realised how much she worries for his safety. When she saw Nie Li unconscious, she had finally realised how worried she really was.

It seems that, Nie Li has broken through into her heart.

But what is she going to do next?

The originally sleeping Nie Li suddenly began to struggle in agony, his brows were tightly locked together, causing Xiao Ning'er to panic.

“Could Nie Li be having a nightmare?” Xiao Ning'er said with worry.

“Ziyun.....”

The dreaming Nie Li had a painful expression on his face and heartbreakingly called out. His face was covered with tears.

Not knowing what Nie Li was dreaming about, Xiao Ning'er's heart was severely torn apart when he called out. But she bore down the tears to keep them from coming out. When she had first made contact with Nie Li, he already told her that the one he likes is Ye Ziyun. However, Xiao Ning'er still loves Nie Li without any hesitation.

This calling out for Ziyun, caused the atmosphere between Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun to be extremely awkward.

Ye Ziyun couldn't figure out why Nie Li would dream of her.

Furthermore, it's so painful that tears were covering his face. She had a feeling that the Ziyun that Nie Li was calling isn't her. She couldn't figure out why Nie Li likes her so much. It was to the point that he would even call out for her in his dreams. Within Ye Ziyun's heart, there's a little feeling of being touched; however, she was also feeling bad for Xiao Ning'er.

The atmosphere was quiet.

"Ning'er, I....." Ye Ziyun doesn't know what to say. She knows that Xiao Ning'er likes Nie Li very much. However, she had stolen the guy Xiao Ning'er likes.

Xiao Ning'er's shoulders slightly trembled from trying to keep the tears from falling. She lowered her head and looked at Nie Li's face. She then covered him with the quilt that he threw off and stood up. The current her, went back to her originally cold attitude.

"Ye Ziyun, since young, I've been very envious of you. You're the daughter of the City Lord, there's no one that could force you to do anything. You just need to stretch out your hands and every beautiful thing in the world will be sent to you. As for me, I have to fight for everything that I want. To fight against marrying into the Sacred Family, I even risked my life."

"In this world, finding someone that I could wholehearted love is too hard. Nie Li made me understand the meaning to live on. In my heart, Nie Li is someone irreplaceable."

"I don't know what had happened between you and Nie Li to the point that it's unforgettable for him. Even when dreaming, he thinks of you." Xiao Ning'er's voice paused for a moment, her eyes flashed with a trace of sadness and then turned firm, "However, all of this doesn't matter."

"I, Xiao Ning'er, won't admit defeat so easily. No matter what happens, I will always stay by Nie Li's side. If Nie Li does not pay any attention to me, I will be his shadow. Although the one he likes is you, even if the both of you ended up together, I will still not give up."

Xiao Ning'er stood on the spot. Moonlight shot through the window and

illuminated her body. She's wearing tight fitted clothes, like a sculpture of a goddess. She looked at the sleeping Nie Li, a faint trace of gentleness flashed through her eyes.

At this moment, Ye Ziyun didn't know how to answer Xiao Ning'er. Perhaps, the knot between Xiao Ning'er and her will never be untied. Furthermore, she couldn't say words like letting Xiao Ning'er to take Nie Li. Because this would be disrespectful towards Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li.

Perhaps Ye Ziyun is reluctant? Her heart is in a thorough mess.

She's different from Xiao Ning'er. Ye Ziyun is peaceful and uncompetitive. She only lives in a peaceful world. If it wasn't for Nie Li barging in so suddenly, perhaps she wouldn't have such headache. However, Nie Li has already done it.

In this small room, both of the girls were emotional, and did not know what to say.

Three whole days have passed, Nie Li has yet to awaken. The two girls took turns to take care of Nie Li. As for Nie Yu, she has been in her room training and sleeping whenever she's tired.

During these last few days, all kinds of construction was being held in the City Lord's Mansion. The blueprint to the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has been passed to Ye Xiu. After seeing how powerful the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array was, they immediately sent more people over to construct it.

If the Ten Thousand Demonic Array was laid down earlier, the Dark Guild wouldn't be able to be so arrogant, and come and go as they wish.

City Lord's Mansion, Main Affairs Hall

Ye Zong is currently arranging and handle various matters. In this battle, the casualties from this recent battle was huge. He has to arrange the pension. Many places in the City Lord's Mansion were destroyed, and he has to send someone to repair them. Whenever he could, Ye Zong would pay visits to Nie Li, but did not let Ye Ziyun and bunch to know about it.

"City Lord, Young Master Ye Han seeks an audience."

A guard hastily rushed in.

The tightly knitted brows of Ye Zong were released. Lightly smiling he said, "Oh? Xiao Han has returned? Bring him in, quickly."

That particular guard ran out. Quickly, a smart and handsome looking young man walked in. He's wearing a white robe, his body looked like a jade tree. His facial features were almost as though they had been sculptured, he had a sharp and clear cut handsome face. He has a tall pointed nose, medium thick lips, black hair and clear eyes.

Anyone that saw him wouldn't be able to hold their joyous screams. Such a handsome youth!

Ye Han, the adopted son of Ye Zong, the next possible successor of the City Lord. He has always been the attention of Glory City. When he reached thirteen years old, various families sent people over to request marriage, but were all rejected by Ye Han with an excuse of cultivating.

Ye Han also did not let down everyone's expectations of him. He reached 1-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist at eighteen years old, becoming the genius that has the most potential after Ye Mo. Thereafter, he followed an elder of the Snow Wind Family to train for two years. Of course, if it wasn't for Nie Li popping out so suddenly, the name of number one genius would belong to Ye Han.

Ye Zong laughed and then puzzledly asked, "Xiao Han, your back. Where's Elder Ye Ming? He didn't come back with you?"

Ye Han cupped his hands, appearing to be very polite and said, "Elder Ye Ming has found a secret place. That place was too dangerous for me so he let me return to Glory City first."

"Oh? So that's the case. Haha, it's good you're back." Ye Zong patted on Ye Han's shoulders, "Xiao Han has grown, you're looking more outstanding compared to the past. In these recent times, your cultivation did not fall behind, right?"

"Yeah, I have already reached 3-star Gold rank."

When Ye Han mentioned his own cultivation, it sounded gentle and

light, but held an indifferent attitude.

“3-star Gold rank? Not bad, this has far surpassed my expectations!” Ye Zong laughed and said, “Tonight, I will set up a dinner at the City Lord’s Mansion to celebrate your return.”

“Many thanks, foster father.” Ye Han also lightly smiled. He looked around and puzzledly asked, “I wonder where is lil sis Ziyun now?”

Ye Zong slightly paused and then laughingly said, “Ziyun still doesn’t know that you’re back. I’ll send someone to notify her!”

Ye Han nodded his head, showing a gentle expression on his face and smilingly said, “I’ve brought back a present with me to give to her.”

“Ziyun is looking after a wounded friend. I’ll send someone to get her. As for the present, no harm in waiting till tonight to give it to her. Father will test your cultivation. If you don’t pass the test, I’ll have to punish you by making you face the wall.” Ye Zong said, openly laughing.

Ye Han’s expression turned solemn, he nodded his head and said, “Yes.”

The various families of Glory City have been paying attention to every move in the City Lord’s Mansion. When they suddenly received an invitation to join the dinner for welcoming Ye Han, they sent people over.

“Have you heard? Young Master of the City Lord’s Mansion is back. The City Lord is going to host a dinner to welcome his return.”

“I heard that his cultivation has already reached 3-star Gold rank in just two years of time!”

“3-star Gold rank? That’s really extraordinary! With such cultivating speed, he’s already the number one genius within the Glory City, right?”

“Number one genius? That might not be the case. Recently, there are several genius’ emerging within Glory City! Including Nie Li who killed the Abyss Demon from that time. He’s probably the number one genius!”

“Right.”

For the City Lord’s invitation, various families have sent their representatives over. As for the Sacred Family, the Patriarch has

personally attended to it. As for Alchemist Association, Yang Xin has been sent as a representative.

Huyan Family

“Dad, that kind of banquet is going to be dead boring, you still want me to go no matter what?” A lovely and pampered voice sounded. This voice simply melts the bones off of people. The one talking is Huyan Lanruo. She’s wearing a sexy silk dress. Her figure is extremely sexy. The perkiness in front of her chest is proudly standing, the white dress couldn’t cover that deep ravine at all. When she walks, they would slightly shake. Her charm is simply disastrous.

“Lanruo, I don’t want to nag, but you should already be married at your age. However, you seem to despise everyone. This time, the City Lord’s Mansion’s young master has returned. He’s handsome and his talent is pretty good too. The family behind him is even more solid. There’s nothing you can despise about. Doesn’t he fit your standards?”

Chapter 124: Banquet

Truth is, Ye Han is already qualified to be called outstanding, he has no flaws to be picky about. Huyan Lanruo has seen Ye Han when she was thirteen years old and secretly admired him. But, why did she change?

“Standards will always change!”

A figure flashed across Huyan Lanruo’s mind. Ever since that event, Huyan Lanruo was unable to forget about him. However, Nie Li has been hiding from her this whole time, which made her furious. Thereafter, she heard that Nie Li moved into the City Lord’s Mansion.

‘It must be that little fox, Ye Ziyun, who snatched him away. I refuse to believe that the man that I, Huyan Lanruo, has eyes on is able to escape from me!’ Huyan Lanruo furiously thought. proudly pushing her chest out.

Right, the City Lord’s Mansion!

Will Nie Li participate in this banquet?

‘No harm taking a look at it.’ Huyan Lanruo thought awhile, turned her head, and said to Huyan Xiong, “Okay, I’ll go. However, whatever I do there, you’re not allowed to control me!”

Huyan Xiong never thought that Huyan Lanruo would change her mind so quickly. He felt that something was not right, thought of something, and immediately said, “Daughter, don’t tell me that you’re going to smash the banquet? Don’t be rash! We won’t go to this banquet anymore.”

He is well aware of Huyan Lanruo’s temper. He knows that she’s fully capable of doing stuff like smashing the banquet.

“Smash the City Lord’s Mansion’s Banquet? Is your daughter, me, so bitchy?”

Huyan Lanruo stared at Huyan Xiong.

Huyan Xiong nearly nodded his head, but immediately shook it instead. Huyan Lanruo’s character is just like her mother’s.

In just a short moment, Huyan Lanruo transformed into an innocent

appearance, pampered, and acting like a spoiled brat, “Dad, how can you say that? I’m a lovable, beautiful girl that everyone likes upon seeing! Tonight, I have to dress nicely. Those guys at the banquet will be unable to shift their eyes upon seeing me!”

When she finished speaking, Huyan Lanruo went back to her own room humming.

Huyan Xiong was slightly stunned for a moment. He looked at Huyan Lanruo’s back figure and bitterly smiled. He can only hope she doesn’t smash the City Lord’s Mansion’s banquet, since he’s unable to control this daughter of his.

Huyan Xiong has been together with Ye Zong ever since they were young. They’ve been through life and death together, and he is one of Ye Zong’s right-hand men. The entire Huyan Family is also one of the Snow Wind Family’s solid supporters. Therefore, Huyan Xiong wasn’t too worried about it.

After experiencing the previous assault, Glory City was in an alert state. Several important areas have had more guards than usual. After hearing about the City Lord’s Mansion being assaulted, every citizen in Glory City all felt panic. After all, the Dark Guild has never been as arrogant as this before. Aside from the citizens, the various families were also in a tensed state. There were two motives for the banquet, one is to ease the current pressure that everyone is feeling, the other is to pass some messages to each family.

Therefore in this banquet tonight, every family sent high ranked figures to attend it.

City Lord’s Mansion, Ye Ziyun’s yard

Nie Li has awakened. Although he still feels weak, there wasn’t any major issues. Nie Li understands his current situation very well. His soul force has been completely sucked dry. He would normally need dozens of days to restore it back. However, for some reason, he actually only needed three to five days to recover it.

Sensing the soul force in his body, he realised that, although his soul

force is less than it used to be, it has become more purely refined.

‘Perhaps it’s because of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.’ Nie Li pondered to himself. The Temporal Demon Spirit Book has extremely mysterious power; therefore, he has kept the remnant page with him at all times. When he was battling with the Abyss Demon, he felt that the power released by the remnant page entered into his soul realm.

When Nie Li woken up, he saw Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er guarding his side. This caused Nie Li to be a little embarrassed, but at the same time, he felt touched by the scene.

“Haha, morning! This nap was great!” Nie Li chuckled, waving his hands towards Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er.

Ye Ziyun rolled her eyes and snorted, “Morning? It’s already close to evening.”

However, seeing Nie Li so lively, Ye Ziyun finally felt relief in her heart.

Since Nie Li has woke up, Xiao Ning’er was already very happy and could only deeply stare at Nie Li.

Although he was unconscious, Nie Li was clearly aware of how much time had passed. Perhaps, it’s one of the habits that he picked up in his past life. That extraordinary perception of his was unable to be explained with common sense. Nie Li jumped down from the bed and stretched himself.

Nie Li secretly thought, ‘My strength has recovered to around eighty percent. My soul force became more concentrated than it used to be. Nothing is wrong with me.’

Since Nie Li is so lively, there shouldn’t be any other problems. After remaining silent for a moment, Ye Ziyun opened her mouth, “My big brother, Ye Han, has returned today. Tonight, I will be participating in his return banquet, Ning’er will remain here to look after you.”

When she was done, Ye Ziyun turned around, preparing to leave. However, the thought of Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er spending some time together made her heart feel a little sour.

Why should she leave? Ye Ziyun asked herself; however, she had no answer to that.

Ye Han? Nie Li recalled his past life when he was chatting with Ye Ziyun. The information that he has for Ye Han is very little. Nie Li only knows that Ye Han is the foster son of Ye Zong, and that he grew up together with Ye Ziyun. As for other matters, he doesn't know about them.

Nie Li couldn't understand why Ye Ziyun didn't mention anything about Ye Han in the past.

When he recalled the final battle in his previous life, Nie Li didn't have a hint of a memory about Ye Han. It was as though this person never existed!

He's a mysterious fella!

"How could you not let us participate in such a lively banquet?" Nie Li's left arm hooked onto Xiao Ning'er's neck and his right arm hooked onto Ye Ziyun's neck, "Hehe, c'mon. We'll take a look!"

Although Xiao Ning'er felt a little weird, she still accepted it. As Nie Li is this kind of person.

Ye Ziyun said angrily, "Nie Li, remove your hand from me! Otherwise, I'll fight with you!"

"Hey, you're a little too petty. Ah....!"

Nie Li felt a jabbing pain coming from his waist and he screamed.

City Lord's Mansion, Reception Hall, Banquet.

Ye Zong and the higher ups of various major and noble families were in the upper hall talking in low voices. The youngsters were in the middle of the hall chit chatting. Young masters and young ladies from various families arrived, amounting to a total of fifty to sixty people.

Among the youngsters, Ye Han was undoubtedly the one with the most attention focused on, being surrounded by a crowd.

Chen Linjian had both of his arms on his chest, looking at Ye Han, he said, "Ye Han, long time no see!"

Although he's a little younger than Ye Han, he's the only one here whose manner wasn't any weaker than Ye Han's.

"Indeed, it has been two years!" Ye Han politely smiled back.

"In these two years, you have raised from 1-star gold rank to 3-star Gold rank. It's really extraordinary!" Shen Fei flattered by the side.

"Young Master Shen is very flattering."

Although he's surrounded by a crowd of people, Ye Han still kept his calm and indifferent appearance. His gaze swept around the crowd, seeming to be searching for something. The calm and cool him caught the attention of the surrounding ladies' eyes.

It's indeed true that Ye Han is the ideal companion to the hearts of these young ladies. Due to the fact that Ye Han has yet to marry, some of the ladies have refused to be married to the point that they are getting a little old.

Suddenly, a commotion burst out from the crowd. A young lady, wearing a gorgeous dress, walked in from the main door. In that moment, the attention of the entire hall focused on that lady's body.

That delicate and pretty face made her look like a goddess. The elegant dress dragged on the ground. Her shoulders that were exposed to the air, were creamy white.

Several guys were staring dumbfoundedly at her.

"It's rumored that Huyan Family's daughter is a tigress, but that's only her character!"

Although Huyan Lanruo is called a tigress, that occasionally revealed elegance still caused others to be stunned.

"If I could marry such a tigress, even if I become a henpeck like Huyan Xiong, it's all worth it!"

Even the indifferent Ye Han's eyes lit up, revealing appreciation within them.

Huyan Lanruo walked slowly and elegantly to the middle of the hall. The

surrounding guys opened up a path for her. Among the younger generations, the most influent ones were Ye Han, Chen Linjian, and Shen Fei. Thereafter, would be Huyan Lanruo. Aside from their talents and strengths, they are also successors to each of their families, and represented the families behind them.

Huyan Lanruo looked at Ye Han, lightly nodded her head and said, “Big brother Ye Han, long time no see.”

“Long time no see. I still remember that before I left, Lanruo was a young and immature girl. I never imagined that in two years, you would be so lovely.” Ye Han said, laughing.

The surrounding girls that were looking at Huyan Lanruo, were throwing gazes of envy at her. Whether it's appearance or family, they were all inferior when compared to her.

When she was twelve or thirteen, Huyan Lanruo confessed to Ye Han. However, a young girl's rash love disappears quickly.

“Big brother Ye Han is just flattering me.”

When Huyan Lanruo was talking to Ye Han, she seemed a little absent-minded. Her gaze would constantly look around, seeming to be searching for something.

Feeling the changes in Huyan Lanruo's attitude, Ye Han was slightly disappointed. When they were small, Huyan Lanruo once confessed her love to him. Although, Ye Han is still not in love with Huyan Lanruo, the change of her attitude caused him to feel a little disappointed.

Which man doesn't want to be the focus of women, and enjoy being submerged in the love of these ladies?

Chapter 125: Gift

Remembering something, Shen Fei went up and laughingly said, “I remember when Lanruo kept talking about marrying brother Ye Han when she’s small. Since Lanruo still has yet to find someone she likes, shouldn’t be that.....”

Ye Han chuckled and said, “How can you treat childhood stuff seriously?”

The surrounding youngsters laughed hard enough to echo inside the reception hall.

“Indeed, childhood stuff cannot be treated seriously.”

Huyan Lanruo curled her lips. Her brows twitched as she stared at Shen Fei and said, “That was all in the past, yet you still bring it up. Shen Fei, I have been unhappy with you for quite some time now. If you still make fun of me, see if I don’t burst your egg with my kick!”

Urgh.....

Dead silence.

Shen Fei, feeling extremely awkward, had his smile frozen on his face.

An indescribable chill lingered around the surroundings.

That domineering declaration of Huyan Lanruo isn’t in tune with her clothes, no matter how you look at her. The current Huyan Lanruo is like a queen. Her gaze swept across those that laughed at her earlier. Seeing her gaze, they all held their laughing back.

Damn, Huyan Lanruo still has that tigress character of hers. Whoever marries her is signing their own death certificate.

No one in the surrounding area dared to speak. Ye Han gently coughed and said, “Let’s not mention that matter anymore, drop it.”

Shen Fei embarrassedly smiled, “Haha...”

“Shen Fei, I heard that you’re not on good terms with my Nie Li!” Huyan Lanruo looked at Shen Fei and coldly snorted, “If you dare to find trouble

with my Nie Li again, don't blame me for being impolite!"

My Nie Li? Since when did Nie Li become yours?

The surrounding people looked at each other. Recently, Nie Li has been standing in the limelight of Glory City. They never heard of Huyan Lanruo and Nie Li getting together.

"Nie Li?" Ye Han was slightly puzzled. It's the first time that he has heard of this name. Ever since his return, he has only met with Ye Zong and didn't hear Ye Zong mentioning Nie Li.

A youngster gently whispered against Ye Han's ears, "Big brother Ye Han, Nie Li is the recently emerged genius of Glory City....."

Ye Han roughly understood what kind of person this Nie Li is. He reached 5-star Silver rank at only fourteen years old, this cultivation speed is simply too frightening. When Ye Han was sixteen, he had already reached 1-star Gold rank; however, when he was fourteen, he's still at bronze rank.

Unless it's someone precocious, the common golden period of cultivation is around fourteen to twenty two years old. During this period of time, a person's cultivation soared the fastest. Reaching 5-star Silver rank at fourteen years old, aside from being extraordinary talented, also requires intellect far surpassing common people.

"Oh? This has made me a little interested," Ye Han said, lightly smiling.

"Lanruo, you can't blame me in this matter. You can only blame Nie Li for being too playful. He seduced my fiancée. Although Ning'er has yet to enter my family, who can endure it when something like this happens?"

Shen Fei had a deeply ingrained resentment showing on his face.

Huyan Lanruo snorted disdainfully and said, "I don't care about these boring matters. You sure that it's Nie Li who seduced your fiancée and not your fiancée pestering him?"

Everyone looked at Huyan Lanruo with shock. With the gossip going around about Nie Li being with other girls, shouldn't Huyan Lanruo talk

about Nie Li's faults? Why would she speak up for him instead? Just how exotic is this Huyan Family's daughter?

Shen Fei looked at Ye Han, suddenly recalling something that made the corner of his lips curl up and said, "Aside from Ning'er, I've also heard that Nie Li has been pestering Ye Ziyun. He's taken the initiative to confess to Ye Ziyun several times. Recently, he even moved into the City Lord's Mansion."

"So what? Shen Fei, I don't care about those matters, nor do I care about how many women Nie Li has. I'll tell you right now, if you dare to touch a hair on Nie Li, you believe that I will put you to waste?" said Huyan Lanruo, proudly staring at Shen Fei with a chilling look in her eyes.

After hearing what Shen Fei just said, Ye Han's brows twitched. A hint of unnoticeable chill flashed within his eyes. It seems that he has to take a look at who this Nie Li really is.

Because of the appearance of Huyan Lanruo, the atmosphere on the youngster side became somewhat strange.

The several people over at the top section couldn't help smiling bitterly.

"Third younger brother, this daughter of yours seems to have quite the character." Ye Zong looked at Huyan Xiong and laughingly said, "She's just like her father."

Huyan Xiong immediately felt embarrassed. How is this daughter similar to her father? This character of hers is obviously the same as her mother.

Shen Hong coldly sneered and said, "Indeed, she is just like her father. So overbearing, saying that she will waste my eldest son."

Huyan Xiong furiously stared at Shen Hong and coldly snorted, "Shen Hong, don't be eccentric here. So what if Lanruo wastes him. That brat of yours has ruined girls of other families, he should've been wasted long ago! If you have the guts, come and have a round with me!"

Ye Zong waved his hand and said, "Save it, both of you."

Yang Xin rolled her eyes. Since when did little brother Nie Li find

himself a girl from the Huyan Family? His luck with women is still quite good. However, little brother Nie Li probably won't have any peace in the future if he messed with Huyan Lanruo.

Yang Xin decided to add more oil to the fire, pursed her lips and said, "City Lord, these youngsters seem to be looking forward to meeting Nie Li. Why isn't he here?"

Ye Zong calmly said, "Nie Li was injured earlier and is still unconscious. I'm afraid that he won't be able to attend this."

Nie Li is still unconscious? Isn't it just the exhaustion of his soul force? Yang Xin frowned, her eyes flashed with faint worry.

Even with a bunch of Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualists, they were still unable to do a thing to that Abyss Demon. She wondered how little brother Nie Li did it! She never imagined that Nie Li was actually able to kill the Abyss Demon, which caused Yang Xin to be surprised.

Suddenly, a commotion broke over at the youngster section.

Nie Li, Xiao Ning'er and Ye Ziyun were seen walking in together. Nie Li walked at the front, looking around at the surroundings, appearing to be extremely casual.

"Tsk tsk, this is my first time attending a banquet in the City Lord's Mansion."

What Nie Li wanted to say, is that this banquet hall is..... too poor. After all, Nie Li has been to many places in his previous life, and has gained a vast insight.

The youngsters were all submerged in their own discussions.

"This youngster is the Nie Li that killed the Abyss Demon? He's only fourteen years old and was able to reach 5-star Silver rank. He's really formidable."

"Look at how dull his clothes are!" One youngster spoke out, revealing disgust on his face.

Aside from Nie Li, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er lured the attention of

many. Even though the two girls have their own distinguishing features, they were both extremely charming, causing the eyes of many to be unable to shift from them. Both Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were the dream girls of all the youngster's hearts.

Some of the ladies couldn't help feeling inferior. Only Huyan Lanruo held her chest high, proud like a swan as she will absolutely not admit defeat.

Huyan Lanruo's gaze fell onto Nie Li's cheeks. Her charming cheeks showed hints of red on them.

Because Nie Li came in together with Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, many of the young men felt jealous. One must know that Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er were goddesses in countless hearts. However, they were being monopolized by Nie Li. Is there any justice in heavens? Thinking about Huyan Lanruo's bold declaration earlier, saying that she is Nie Li's woman, caused many people to be pent up to the point of wanting to vomit blood.

Is this the treatment for geniuses? Some of the young masters hated themselves at this point of time for being lazy and didn't train. If they were to have talent like Nie Li, they might be able to win the favor of one of the goddesses.

At this moment, the elegantly dressed Huyan Lanruo walked towards Nie Li.

"Nie Li, long time no see." Huyan Lanruo's voice carried a faint sadness within.

"Ah? Long time no see, but it's best not to see."

Nie Li felt his scalp tingling at this point in time. Seeing Huyan Lanruo made him want to hide himself, but it's already too late. This pestering woman, if she were to stick to him, he wouldn't be able to shake her off anymore. It's best if she maintained a distance of at least two thousand meters away from him in the future!

If all the people were to know of Nie Li's current thoughts, what kind of reaction would they have?

After hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er couldn't help holding back their laughs. As for Huyan Lanruo, she stared at Nie Li, fuming with fury.

The people that have the most influence within the younger generation walked towards Nie Li's direction.

Ye Han's gaze swept passed Nie Li and landed on Ye Ziyun. His gaze lit up. Showing a hearty smile on his face, he said, "Little sister Ziyun, it's been almost two years since we last seen each other."

"En, Big brother Ye Han, congratulations on reaching 3-star Gold rank," Ye Ziyun said with sincerity.

Ye Han's eyes flashed with sadness. It seems that Ye Ziyun still holds this matter in her heart.

Ye Ziyun is the blood related daughter of Ye Zong. Whether it's her talent or cultivation, she wasn't close to reaching the foster son, Ye Han. Ye Zong has been extremely strict with his teaching to the kids. Ever since she was young, Ye Ziyun had always been in Ye Han's shadow. Ye Ziyun forked countless effort to chase after Ye Han's footsteps; however, she was unable to keep up with Ye Han's cultivation and was shook further and further behind. Ye Ziyun wasn't able to get a single praise from Ye Zong, and would cry alone in the night.

Ye Ziyun even felt that Ye Zong liked Ye Han more than her.

Truth is, Ye Ziyun is already considered outstanding among her peers. But compared to Ye Han, she was inferior.

Until recently, after she received the cultivation technique from Nie Li, she was finally able to untie the knot in her heart and face Ye Han.

"Little sister Ziyun, I brought you a gift from my long journey. I hope you like it." Ye Han retrieved a bracelet that's emitting a chilling blue luster from within his interspatial ring.

Chapter 126: Fight?

Everyone's gazes fell onto the bracelet and they inhaled a mouthful of the chilled air.

"It's a Frozen Jade Bracelet!"

"That's a good item!"

The Frozen Jade Bracelet is made from a thousand year old Jade Ice. However, its manufacturing method has been lost during the Age of Darkness. The amount of Frozen Jade Bracelets being handed down is only few in numbers. The Frozen Jade Bracelet has extremely high effect towards cultivation. It's able to reduce the amount of deviation during training and is also able to nurture the soul realm.

Seeing this Frozen Jade Bracelet, Nie Li's eyes lit up. If this Frozen Jade Bracelet combined with Ye Ziyun's Snow Queen, it'll simply have endless uses.

"Big brother Ye Han, I can't accept such gift," Ye Ziyun refused, shaking her head.

Ye Han was stunned on the spot. He didn't know whether to retract the hand that was holding onto the Frozen Jade Bracelet or not.

Everyone realised the subtle awkwardness in their relationship.

Suddenly, Nie Li stretched his hand out and took the Frozen Jade Bracelet. Breaking the awkward silence, he laughed and said, "Such a precious gift, I'm really embarrassed. I'll receive it on behalf of my Ziyun. Thanks a lot, brother Ye Han!"

Ye Han felt his hand lighten up. The Frozen Jade Bracelet was already gone from his hand. Nie Li's action was a bit too fast. It was simply no different from snatching! His brows couldn't help twitching. Brother Ye Han? Where did you pop out from? Should brother Ye Han be called by you? Your Ziyun? Who is yours? This fella is simply too shameless!

"This is....." Ye Han looked at Nie Li, standing beside Ye Ziyun.

“He’s my friend!” said Ye Ziyun, helplessly stomping her feet. Nie Li is simply too good at interrupting others and was getting himself too familiar with her. She has yet to say that she’ll accept the Frozen Jade Bracelet, yet Nie Li already accepted it on her behalf.

Nie Li couldn’t be bothered about all this. Why not accept such a huge benefit and push it away? Although Nie Li isn’t too familiar with Ye Han’s character, since it’s a gift, why should she refuse? As for favors, only friends would talk about favors. If it’s a stranger, who’d give a damn about you?

From the subtle change in Ye Han and Ye Ziyun’s attitude, Nie Li was able to have a rough idea about their relationship. Seems that Ye Han has been particularly attentive to Ye Ziyun, but has been rejected by her.

Could it be that this fella is having ideas on Ye Ziyun? If so, Ye Han will definitely die a terrible death!

After living for so many years, Nie Li has also been able to experience many different kinds of people. That extraordinary talent that Ye Han has, that handsome yet elegant appearance of his, and the feeling that he gives is simply a perfect human. However, the more perfect a human is, the more problems he has.

In Nie Li’s views, only people like Chen Linjian would show their true selves.

Nie Li thought of a possibility. He has heard that Ye Zong has intentions of letting Ye Han take over the City Lord’s position. Therefore, the reason why Ye Han was showing himself as the perfect person right now is to pave his roads. After all, Ye Han is not a member of the Snow Wind Family. If he wants to take over as the City Lord, he’ll have to get the approval from the various elders of the Snow Wind Family. The Snow Wind Family’s elders will definitely not agree to have an outsider as the next City Lord. However, if Ye Han were to have Ye Ziyun as his wife, then that’s a different matter.

His guess is probably eighty to ninety percent accurate.

After hearing what Ye Ziyun said, Ye Han’s heart slightly sank. His eyes

carried a chill as they swept over to Nie Li.

Nie Li clearly felt that hostility within Ye Han's eyes. Soul perception abilities has always been one of Nie Li's strengths. Ye Han's every action couldn't escape from his eyes. Tsk tsk. No matter how well you're hiding it, there will always be a leak when the time comes. Since you want to play, I'll play with you.

"Nie Li, I admire by your actions!" Chen Linjian rose his thumbs up towards Nie Li.

Walking in with two girls by his side, one being snatched from Shen Fei and the other being snatched from Ye Han. In the end, obviously knowing that Nie Li already has two women, Huyan Lanruo still throws herself at him. All the benefits are being reaped by Nie Li.

The veins on Shen Fei forehead were about to pop out. Xiao Ning'er was standing behind Nie Li. No matter how he sees it, it's annoying to his eyes.

"Nie Li, is this even a place that you're allowed to come to?" Shen Fei coldly snorted, "I doubt you ever attended such events before. With how you're dressed up, you don't look any different to a country boy."

The several people softly laughed.

Nie Li looked towards Ye Zong and pondered awhile. The Sacred Family is the cancer of Glory City. If they remained, it'll already be too late by the time the demon beast horde arrives. He has to come up with a way to make the Snow Wind Family determined to get rid of the Sacred Family.

Seems like I have to play the wicked role again to arouse conflict between the Sacred Family and the Snow Wind Family.

Since his return, although his cultivation has yet to reach the point of suppressing everything, this matter could no longer be dragged on. It has to be settled.

"No wonder it stinks here, young master Shen is here. What's wrong? The lesson I gave you previously wasn't miserable enough? You still want to play?" Nie Li's brows twitched. His eyes suddenly became keen. The Thunder God's Meteorite Sword appeared in his right hand and he swung

it down, splitting the table apart and making a six to seven meter crack.

“Let’s go, if you have the guts. Talk to my Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword!”

Nie Li’s attitude took a one hundred eighty degree turn. He was emitting a frightening aura that caused the surrounding youngsters to shudder.

“You.....” Seeing that cold gaze of Nie Li’s, Shen Fei became scared out of his wits. Is this a joke? A fight against Nie Li now? He was already miserable enough. He doesn’t want history to repeat itself again.

Not only Shen Fei, the other families’ descendents were also frightened by that aura. They never imagined that Nie Li would actually be so presumptuous in this City Lord’s Mansion’s banquet.

Ye Ziyun was also dumbfounded.

Xiao Ning’er was moved as she looked at Nie Li. The conflicts between Nie Li and Shen Fei was caused by her. The reason he was so arrogant here is because of her.

What they don’t know is that, Nie Li did this on purpose. A small fry like Shen Fei isn’t enough for Nie Li to act like this. Nie Li’s target is the entire Sacred Family!

“Shen Fei, I’ll tell you now, if you continue to pester Ning’er, I’ll hack you with the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword!” declared Nie Li, coldly looking at Shen Fei with anger. He’s well aware of all the deeds that Shen Fei committed. Countless ladies from various families were cheated by him.

Ye Han’s brows frowned. Even if Nie Li had conflicts with Shen Fei, this is the City Lord’s Mansion’s Reception Hall. His actions are a little too presumptuous.

Ye Han solemnly said, “Nie Li, don’t forget that this is the City Lord’s Mansion’s Reception Hall. It’s not a place for you to be presumptuous!”

He raised his head and looked at Ye Zong far away. After all, he’s only the foster son of Ye Zong. In this current situation, he can’t take action with his own hands to suppress Nie Li. Furthermore, Ye Han doesn’t want

Ye Ziyun to have any bad views about him, so leaving it to Ye Zong is the best option.

However, the distant Ye Zong appeared to have not noticed the situation over on this side at all.

“So what if I’m being presumptuous in the City Lord’s Mansion’s Reception Hall? The City Lord himself has yet to speak up. Base on what are you speaking? Get a clear understanding of your current status. The City Lord’s Mansion is not yours, yet!” Nie Li’s voice could be heard throughout the entire Reception Hall.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, the surrounding people had strange expressions on their faces.

Ye Han’s face slightly changed. Nie Li’s words targeted straight right at his achilles heel. His gaze swept across Ye Ziyun, thinking in his heart, did little sis Ziyun get Nie Li to say this? No, Little sis Ziyun isn’t the competitive type. Nie Li should be saying this himself.

Ye Ziyun anxiously pulled Nie Li. There’s simply nothing that Nie Li doesn’t dare to say.

“I.....” Just when Ye Ziyun was about to speak, she was interrupted.

“I’ll put my words out here now. You’re not a descendent of the Snow Wind Family. Don’t dream on becoming a City Lord as an outsider. As for the City Lord’s position, if Ziyun doesn’t want it, there’s still me! Only after me comes you! If you became the City Lord, I’ll flip the entire City Lord’s Mansion. I mean what I say!” Nie Li’s words caused everyone to start discussing among themselves.

Nie Li is going to fight for the City Lord’s position?

But Nie Li is surnamed Nie. He doesn’t even have a small link to the Snow Wind Family. Did he just speak out of rashness? Probably only Nie Li would be daring enough to declare to flip the entire City Lord’s Mansion around.

“Presumptuous! Such arrogance needs to be taught a lesson!” Sacred Family’s Patriarch, Shen Hong furiously snorted, his soul force was

suddenly released from his body.

Ye Zong knows that Shen Hong wants to use this chance to kill Nie Li. However, no matter what, he can't let this happen. Not to mention that Nie Li is too important to Glory City now. If Shen Hong wants to kill Nie Li, the Alchemist Association wouldn't agree to it, and neither would the supreme expert behind him agree to it.

No matter what Nie Li did, Ye Zong will protect Nie Li. Although he never expected that Nie Li would do something like this, Ye Zong was already prepared for it in his heart. Nie Li might seem to be careless and casual; however, this appearance is for others to see. Truth is, Nie Li is someone that thinks carefully before he does something; otherwise, he wouldn't be able to get to where he is right now. There must be a reason why Nie Li provoked and appeared to be so arrogant.

Shen Hong's soul force swept towards Nie Li, trying to kill him straight out. Suddenly, Ye Zong also released his soul force.

Boom!

The two separate soul forces collided, causing an intense explosion. That explosive impact caused the surrounding tables and chairs to be thrown away.

Ye Zong calmly smiled and said to Shen Hong, "It's common for the younger generation to play around. If seniors like us were to take action, it'd be bullying, which doesn't look good."

Shen Hong's face paled when he received the feedback from the colliding soul forces. He glanced at Ye Zong and saw that his expression had remained calm. He was surprised. He had also reached the pinnacle of Black Gold rank. Shen Hong never thought that Ye Zong's cultivation would be so much higher than his.

"City Lord, I was just unable to stand that kid being so arrogant in the City Lord's Mansion Reception Hall. It is simply harming the City Lord's prestige. However, since the City Lord doesn't wish to pursue, there's nothing else to say." Shen Hong lightly said, calming his disrupted energy and blood.

“If Senior Shen Hong wants to touch Nie Li, not mentioning the City Lord himself, even my Alchemist Association wouldn’t agree to it.” said a voice coming from the side. It belonged to the attractive and elegant Yang Xin.

Shen Hong’s face changed and snorted. Ye Zong suppressing me is bad enough, now a junior like you also wants to suppress me?

However, Shen Hong did not show any dissatisfaction. After all, Yang Xin is the Director of the Alchemist Association. The current Alchemist Association is far from the past. It has become a monstrous existence that no one dares to offend.

Shen Hong coldly said, “Since Director Yang has spoken, I’ll not intervene in this matter.”

Chapter 127: Clash

Huyan Xiong shifted his gaze between Ye Zong and Yang Xin, and understood something. If Nie Li was an ordinary genius that gained some attention, even if Ye Zong wouldn't kill him, but he would at least teach him a lesson for being so arrogant. After all, an arrogant genius is nothing more than a nuisance. However, not only did Ye Zong not taking any disciplinary action, he even protected Nie Li. This caused Huyan Xiong to feel a little incomprehensive. Not only that, even Yang Xin spoke out.

It seems that aside from having extraordinary talent, Nie Li also has something that's worthy enough for him to be noticed. Thinking about all the events that recently happened in Glory City, Huyan Xiong was able to figure out a little of the truth. No wonder his daughter didn't have her eyes on Ye Han and was firmly fixed on Nie Li. The daughter of my Huyan Family will definitely not make a mistake at seeing the worth of someone.

Shen Hong had a solemn expression and did not speak a word.

All the youngsters in the hall were looking at each other.

They never imagined that the outcome would be like this.

Even though he was acting so arrogantly, Ye Zong did not only not punish him, he even protected Nie Li. What does this mean exactly?

That loud declaration from Nie Li before, he said that it'd only be Ye Han's turn if Nie Li doesn't want to be the City Lord anymore, does that mean that the City Lord has already made the decision to pass the City Lord's position to Nie Li? This is, without a doubt, an explosive news. Everyone looked between Nie Li and Ye Han, and tried to see something out of them.

At this moment, Ye Zong felt a little depressed. He understood that his actions today has created an obstruction between him and Ye Han.

The action from before, aside from targeting the Sacred Family, Nie Li is also deterring Ye Han.

Although Ye Han did not show any expression on his face, a layer of

darkness covered his heart. Ever since he entered the City Lord's Mansion, and became the foster son of Ye Zong, he understood that he only has one path in front of him and that is to constantly train and eventually take over as the next City Lord. If he failed and Ye Ziyun or someone else took over the City Lord's position, his position within the Snow Wind Family would be very awkward. Furthermore, he can feel that aside from his master, all of the elders of the Snow Wind Family are very cautious against him.

Moreover, when Nie Li declared that he wants to fight for the City Lord's position, Ye Zong did not only not teach him a lesson, he even took action to stop Shen Hong. The meaning behind that is extremely obvious. Ye Zong will protect Nie Li! Could it be that Ye Zong has the intention to let Nie Li take over the City Lord's position?

Nie Li is an outsider and not even a member of the Snow Wind Family. However, Ye Han understands that with Ye Zong's impartial character, if that particular person has the capability to lead Glory City, even if he's not of the Snow Wind Family, Ye Zong will push him up to the seat. This is exactly what Ye Zong has been doing for him!

Ye Han felt threatened by Nie Li.

Seeing how overbearing and arrogant Nie Li is, and yet acting so easy and casual, Huyan Lanruo's eyes sparkled. She's wondering how was Nie Li able to accomplish such feat. She simply wants to worship Nie Li. Ever since she was young, she had always been a trouble maker. After she caused some trouble, it's inevitable for her to be punished by the adults. However, even though Nie Li has caused some trouble, no one dares to reprimand him and he continues to have that dominate look on his face. Nie Li's level of causing trouble is simply a level above her!

'He truly is worthy of being the man I like.' Huyan Lanruo proudly thought.

Nie Li's gaze swept across everyone. Shen Fei and his bunch don't even dare to look him in the eyes, and kept their heads down. Seeing Nie Li acting so arrogantly, they know they already lost in terms of appearance.

He dared to be arrogant in the City Lord's Mansion's banquet and cracked the floor, would anyone else dare to do it?

Aside from Chen Linjian, Ye Han, Huyan Lanruo and few others, the rest had weaker impressions compared to Nie Li's imposing manner.

Chen Linjian laughed. He never thought that Nie Li would be so interesting. He's exactly like his type of friend.

"Brat, you've got guts!"

Chen Linjian made an eye signal towards Nie Li. With his eyes, how can he not see that Nie Li did all of this on purpose. The reaction of everyone in the hall is just as Nie Li expected.

Ye Han calmly smiled and said, "I never thought about fighting for the City Lord's seat. I feel that little sis Ziyun is more worthy of being the next candidate for City Lord. If little sis Ziyun becomes the next City Lord, I will do my best to assist her, even if it means my death. However, if an outsider were to become the City Lord, I doubt that even the Snow Wind family and all the other various families of Glory City will agree to it!"

What a nice move!

Nie Li's brows twitched. This Ye Han is indeed formidable. The chain of events that Nie Li just did did not seem to cause any ripples in his emotions. This guy has been able to plan it up to this point.

Nie Li placed both hands behind his head and casually said, "Aha, if Ziyun becomes the next City Lord, I'll naturally have nothing to say about it. However, if someone else becomes the City Lord, I will definitely wreck the City Lord's Mansion."

Nie Li is not boasting, he indeed has the ability to do it.

Various Patriarchs naturally heard heard Nie Li's declaration and looked towards Ye Zong; however, Ye Zong remained silent.

Truth is, Ye Zong was bitterly smiling in his heart. In the early days, Ye Han was always known to have extraordinary talent among the juniors, being the most promising one. He had always nurtured Ye Han to be the

next City Lord. Ye Han also probably understood his intentions and has been practising very hard.

However, Nie Li appeared out of nowhere, having an unrivalled talent. He has the support of the Alchemist Association and also a supreme expert backing him. Aside from that, if the City Lord's Mansion has the intention of completely laying down the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array, they'll have to depend on Nie Li to finish the job.

One can say that with Nie Li's help, Glory City can definitely reach a new height. They don't even need to be afraid of the threat of demon beasts. If they were to fall out with Nie Li, he might really wreck the City Lord's Mansion.

Glory City can do without Ye Han, but it can absolutely not do without Nie Li. This is Nie Li's capital, which is more than enough to suppress Ye Han.

However, Ye Han is the foster son of Ye Zong. After being together for so many years, they had built a deep relationship. If he were to suddenly tell Ye Han that he no longer has any hope of becoming the City Lord, how would he feel? Would he be resentful?

Various Patriarchs understood the discerning words and body language. They all understood one thing from the silence of Ye Zong. Ye Han probably has no more hope to be the successor.

The situation has changed so quickly!

Not only was Nie Li unharmed for causing a scene in the City Lord's Mansion's Reception Hall, he was also being protected by both Ye Zong and the Alchemist Association. This caused various families re-evaluate Nie Li's position.

Ye Ziyun looked at Nie Li with a little sadness in her eyes but did not refute his words. Although Ye Ziyun doesn't want to fight for anything, she felt some bitterness in some of Ye Zong's actions. Ever since she was young, Ye Ziyun would always hear about how grand Ye Han's cultivation progress was from Ye Zong's mouth. The time Ye Zong spent to teach Ye Han far surpassed the time he would spend to teach her.

In Ye Ziyun's heart, Ye Han was someone that snatched her father's love away from her. Although she had told herself countless times to not mind it, whenever she hears about Ye Zong not caring about the opposition of the majority of the Snow Wind Family's elders and insisting on passing the City Lord's seat over to Ye Han, her fretful heart couldn't calm down. It's not that Ye Ziyun wishes to become the City Lord, it's just that Ye Zong gave the best to Ye Han, even though she is his biological daughter!

Ye Ziyun could see that the reason why Nie Li caused such a scene in the reception hall is probably because he noticed something. Although she doesn't wish for the scene to be so stiff, when Nie Li actually did it, she actually felt at ease in her heart.

Sometimes, emotions that have been repressed for so long needed to be relieved.

Being together with Nie Li, Ye Ziyun realised that she became more happy. Although she would get angry at Nie Li for bullying her, but when they are outside with Nie Li acted like her guardian, she didn't have to worry about being at a disadvantage. Nie Li isn't even willing to be in a bit of a disadvantage. If someone were to go against him, they were simply signing their own death certificates. Thinking about when Shen Yue and Shen Fei were once overbearing in public and were now scared out of their wits by Nie Li to the point of not even daring to raise their heads, she couldn't help smiling.

Nie Li is simply the devil's reincarnation.

Xiao Ning'er looked at Nie Li's back figure, her eyes were glowing. This guy in front of her is the man she admires. When he speaks, the entire world will be silent for him. There's nothing he can't accomplish in this world. Under his wings, Xiao Ning'er felt at ease and had a sense of security.

No one gave her such a feeling before.

Xiao Ning'er originally thought that she would be forced to marry into the Sacred Family. Due to this matter, she had fallen into anxiety and panic, and even had thoughts of suicide. The only reason why she trained

so hard was to shake off that horrifying fate. However, all of this changed due to the Nie Li's appearance. In the future, no one will request her to be marry into the Sacred Family anymore. Under Nie Li's gaze, Shen Fei doesn't even dare to make a noise. Even the Patriarch of Sacred Family was unable to cover Nie Li's sharp edge.

Nie Li no longer bothered himself with Ye Han. His gaze landed on Shen Fei and snorted, "Shen Fei, do you know where you are? Is the City Lord's Mansion's banquet something you can attend? Get the hell out of here; otherwise, don't blame me for what I'll do to you!"

Shen Fei's originally weakened appearance thought that he had already avoided Nie Li's sharp edge. However, he never expected for Nie Li to go this far. He raised head, angrily stared at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, don't go too far!"

"So you, young master Shen, can bully others, but I'm not allowed to bully? If you still dare to remain here, I'll have you taste my Thunder God's Meteorite Sword!" Nie Li snorted. A huge boom was heard and the Thunder God's Meteorite Sword was halfway into the ground, causing spiderweb like cracks to rapidly appear and expand.

Chapter 128: Biological?

The corner of Shen Fei's mouth couldn't help stop twitching. He really didn't have the guts to fight Nie Li. He had already been miserably defeated during the tournament battle. Not to mention that Nie Li has become even stronger since then.

Shen Fei raised his head to look at the upper section far away, hoping to get some support from his father. However, Shen Hong's face was dark and looked like he did not care about what was happening here.

Seeing Shen Fei's action, Nie Li chuckled in his heart. Shen Fei, you coward, haven't you noticed yet? Ye Zong trapped Shen Hong with his words. If he took action, that would be considered bullying. How can Shen Hong have the face to still take action?

Nie Li was acting arrogant and rude from the moment he entered this hall. Every action he took is meant to step on Shen Fei and also to show his hatred towards the Sacred Family. He deliberately showed his strength as a warning. The more he provokes the Sacred Family, the deeper the hatred Sacred Family has for him and this will cause them to act against him, hence they will leak their flaws.

The reason why Glory City fell so quickly in his previous life is because it was collapsing from the inside. The Sacred Family is like a timebomb in Glory City. He has to remove them! Both the Alchemist Association and the Snow Wind Family have already begun to take precautions against the Sacred Family. It was now time to provoke the Sacred Family a little more.

Ye Han coldly snorted, "Nie Li, Shen Fei is the guest of my City Lord's Mansion. Just what, exactly, is the impression that you are giving my City Lord's Mansion by being like this?"

"I don't give a damn if he's your guest or not. I want him to scam; otherwise, I'll beat him up until he does!" Nie Li angrily stared at Ye Han, "If you must intervene in this matter, then be prepared to bear the consequences!"

That arrogant look of Nie Li's caused Ye Han to be a little furious.

However, Ye Han had returned not long ago, so he is unable to understand Nie Li's identity nor why even Ye Zong would be so afraid to act. In the end, he decided to swallow this anger.

Ye Han shrugged his shoulders and stood to one side.

Even Ye Han was backing off? Suddenly, Shen Fei felt a little afraid.

When he saw Ye Han back off, Nie Li's gaze swept back onto Shen Fei and said, "You're still here?"

"Remember this, I'll get you back sooner or later!" Shen Fei coldly snorted and walked towards the exit of the hall.

Shen Fei is really leaving?

Everyone was stunned. He was participating in the City Lord's banquet and then he was chased out. This is simply too embarrassing.....The other people felt embarrassed for associating with Shen Fei. Isn't he a little too cowardly?

Nie Li's gaze retracted from Shen Fei's leaving figure and swept across Ye Han. This Ye Han is simply too cunning. He knows when to retreat and when to advance. He is the hardest type of person to deal with! As for the reason why Ye Ziyun was unwilling to mention about Ye Han in his previous life, Nie Li has already understood a portion of it. However, Nie Li still has to determine one other thing. Ye Han is already a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. By right, he should have joined in that battle in his previous life, so why didn't Nie Li hear any news about Ye Han's death in battle?

He is a mystery!

No matter how deep you hide your true self, I will dig him out one day and look at your bottomline.

When he saw Shen Fei being chased away by Nie Li, Shen Hong suddenly stood up. In front of all these Patriarchs, his face was almost completely thrown away. Shen Fei, that bastard, so what if he's beaten up by Nie Li? At most, that simply means that you're not as good as the others. Nie Li wouldn't even be able to kill you in front of so many witnesses. In the end,

he told you to scram and you actually complied? You really are a coward!

“City Lord, since the City Lord’s Mansion doesn’t welcome my Sacred Family, we’ll leave!” Shen Hong coldly snorted and walked towards the exit.

Ye Zong naturally knew that Shen Hong doesn’t have enough face to remain here any longer. He politely said, “Brother Shen, why are you being like this? It’s just the youngsters fighting, there’s no need to put it to heart. Since brother Shen insists on leaving, I won’t retain you any further. I’ll let Ye Xiu to send you off!”

“No need.” Shen Hong tossed his sleeves, turned around and left.

Shen Fei and Shen Hong walked out of the City Lord’s Mansion’s Reception Hall with one at the back and one at the front.

Various Patriarchs seemed to have realised something. Shen Hong left fuming and Ye Zong did not sound like he wanted to retain him. There seems to be something wrong with this matter. The various Patriarchs made up their minds. It’s best that they disassociate themselves from the Sacred Family.

All of Nie Li’s motives here have been accomplished. He turned his head around and Huyan Lanruo’s face was shining with worship. He screamed ‘Shit!’ in his heart.

Nie Li turned around, looked at Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning’er, and said, “This banquet doesn’t seem to have any meaning. Ziyun, Ning’er, let’s leave!”

“Okay.” Ye Ziyun nodded her head. She, personally, doesn’t like these kinds of events.

Naturally, Xiao Ning’er also left with Nie Li.

Huyan Lanruo faced Nie Li’s back and shouted, “Oh, Nie Li, you’re leaving already?”

Hearing Huyan Lanruo’s voice, Nie Li swiftly ran away. Damn! With a demoness like you here, if I don’t leave now, when will I?

Huyan Lanruo originally wanted to chase after him, but because of how she was dressed up, she couldn't run at all, which made her madly stomp her feet.

After causing such a scene in the City Lord's Mansion's banquet, he ran away like this. Almost everyone was feeling rather dull, only those with excellent minds could see the meaning behind this. Especially Chen Linjian and bunch. they all had amused expressions.

Everyone became submerged in their own thoughts. Although such an event occurred in the middle of the banquet, it continued on. Ye Zong pulled several higher ups from various families and started discussing with them, it was late night when the banquet ended.

In the dead of night

Sacred Family's Hall

A slapping sound was heard. Shen Fei was slapped so hard by Shen Hong that he fell to the ground and was left with an extremely red palm mark on his face.

"Father....." Shen Fei looked at Shen Hong in fear. Ever since he was young, Shen Hong had never hit him like this before.

Shen Hong furiously scolded, "Rubbish! Why don't you just go and die? He told you to scram and you really left? You've thrown away the Sacred Family's face!"

"Father, you didn't say a word, so I thought you....."

"You thought what! Is your brain blank? In that kind of situation, how can I take any action? Damn!" Shen Hong was extremely furious. "Why does my Sacred Family have rubbish like you?!"

Shen Fei was lambasted by Shen Hong, and he was simply depressed to the point of having intentions to commit suicide. He simply hated Nie Li to the bones for causing this to happen. In front of Shen Hong, Shen Fei didn't even dare to take in a heavy breath. No matter what Shen Hong said, he could only quietly endure it.

Shen Hong swept his gaze at Shen Fei, and was sighing in his heart. His Sacred Family has flourished, but there isn't a proper successor among his descendents. If he wasn't able to consolidate the position of the Sacred Family in his lifetime, the Sacred Family will definitely decline. At that time, the Sacred Family will no longer be one of the three Major families.

“Forget it. Listen closely. In this period of time, I forbid you from going out. The Snow Wind Family will surely keep a close eye on us. I want you to quiet down, do you understand?!” Shen Hong said, furiously staring at Shen Fei.

“Yes.” said Shen Fei, hurriedly nodding his head. His eyes flashed with a faint chill. Xiao Ning'er and Nie Li, wait till I take over the Patriarch's position. I'll torture the both of you!

Shen Hong tightly knitted his brows. Being under the surveillance of the Snow Wind Family is definitely not good. Originally, he was able to quietly lay everything out and by the time the Snow Wind Family reacted, it would have already been too late. But now, all of this was ruined by that brat, Nie Li. This was causing him to have the intention to vomit blood and he has no choice but to delay some of his plans.

Nie Li couldn't have done all of this on purpose, right? Shen Hong's heart shook. Previously, Nie Li won so much money from the Sacred Family and caused the Sacred Family to experience financial difficulties for a period of time, was that all planned as well? If that's the case, that brat's too cunning. He'll need to take precautions!

City Lord's Mansion, Ye Ziyun's yard.

Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er have already fallen asleep. Nie Li stood alone at the garden, training his soul force.

Soul force was merging with the heavens and the earth. His soul realm was gradually being nurtured.

After training for a moment, Nie Li felt a rise in his soul force. Compared to other powerful cultivation techniques, the cultivation speed of the [Heavenly God] technique is indeed a little slower. However, compared to those garbage cultivation techniques, the [Heavenly God]

cultivation technique is several folds faster.

Nie Li slowly released a breath, looked at the side bush and said, “Since you’ve been there for so long, why don’t you come out?”

A figure slowly appeared from the bush, it’s Ye Zong.

“So you’re really able to perceive my aura!” Ye Zong felt depressed. He’s a Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist and yet he was detected by a 5-star Silver rank Demon Spiritualist. Doesn’t that mean that when he was monitoring Nie Li, Nie Li was aware of him?

Nie Li is really good at giving others a headache.

Nie Li curled his lips in disdain and said, “You’re just a Black Gold rank, and yet you want to hide your aura from me?”

What? Just a Black Gold rank?

Does Nie Li know what kind of existence Black Gold rank is? In all of Glory City, Ye Zong is only second to the Legend rank Demon Spiritualist Ye Mo!

“Since you’ve come, what do you want to talk about?” Nie Li shrugged his shoulders.

“Although Ye Han scheming runs deep, his character is not bad. I wish that you two can get along in the future. As for the City Lord’s position, I’ve decided to pass it over to Yun’er!” said Ye Zong. This was the best choice that he could think of. If he passed the seat over to Ye Han, Nie Li would probably cause a scene. If he passed the seat over to Nie Li, the Snow Wind Family’s elders would definitely not agree to it. Only by handing it to Yun’er can everything be settled. However, if there were any contradictions in the future, it would be inevitable.

“That’s right. I wanted to ask, City Lord, is Ziyun really your biological daughter?” asked Nie Li, looked at Ye Zong.

Ye Zong furiously looked at Nie Li and said, “Of course she’s my biological daughter!”

“Could it be that Ye Han is your illegitimate child?” Nie Li continued to

ask.

“What rubbish are you talking about?”

Ye Zong was furious. Nie Li simply doesn't have any control over what he says!

“Since Ziyun is your biological child and Ye Han is not your illegitimate child, why were you unwilling to pass your City Lord position over to Ziyun?” Snorted Nie Li, twitching his brows.

Hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Zong fell into a long silence. After a long while, he sighed, shook his head and said, “You wouldn't be able to understand. This is the difficulties of a parent!”

“Oh? What difficulties? I would appreciate it if you could provide me with more details,” asked Nie Li, his heart slightly trembled. After all, he doesn't normally have many conversations with Ye Zong. He only heard about Ye Zong from the mouth of Ye Ziyun; therefore, he is naturally curious about him.

Chapter 129: Suppressing

“Yun’er didn’t have high talent previously. In her lifetime, reaching 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank would probably be her limit. By rights, 1-star or 2-star Black Gold rank Demon Spiritualist is already very fantastic for ordinary people. However, to become a City Lord, she was still lacking a lot. It would definitely be very exhausting for her to become a City Lord with such cultivation.”

Hearing Ye Zong’s words, Nie Li slightly nodded his head.

“Because I’m the City Lord, I know the pain of being the City Lord. Although I have a supreme position, I am unable to pay any attention to my wife and child. It resulted in the death of Yun’er’s mother, which I am to blame. I owe her too much.” Ye Zong sighed and said, “Although I kept forcing Yun’er to train, it’s only so she has the strength to protect herself against demon beasts. I’d rather have her be an ordinary person instead of a City Lord.”

“As the direct descendent of the Snow Wind family, you think that Yun’er would be able to be what you wished her to be and become an ordinary person? You can pass the City Lord seat over to Ye Han because you’re open-minded. However, you think that the elders of the Snow Wind Family will tolerate an outsider as the City Lord? You’re too simple minded!” Nie Li said, ruthlessly.

Ye Zong opened his mouth, but nothing came out. He had thought of these matters long ago. However, he still had to fight for it.

“Ye Han has extraordinary talent. If he’s able to reach 5-star Black Gold rank, no one would say anything about it!” Ye Zong said, “However, since it has progressed to this point, there’s no other way anymore. Perhaps, with the talent that Ziyun is showing, she might be able to reach 5-star Black Gold rank or even step into the Legend rank!”

Legend rank? You’re underestimating your daughter too much. Nie Li lightly smiled, but did not say anything.

Ye Zong looked at Nie Li and said, “Regarding this matter, I still have to

thank you. If it wasn't for you, Ziyun's cultivation would never have been able to break through into 5-star Silver rank in such a short amount of time." Although many things have happened between him and Nie Li, Ye Zong's tone is still very sincere.

"Of course." Nie Li proudly smiled and said, "Old Ye, you can rest well and pass your daughter to me!"

After hearing Nie Li's words, Ye Zong's face went dark again. In the middle of their conversation, he was once again, taken advantage of by Nie Li. Pass my daughter to you? My daughter has to at least agree to it!

However, Ye Zong's heart had a little chance. Because he has been in contact with Nie Li for so long, Ye Zong has been able to realise that everything that Nie Li did, even though it was a little too public, he wasn't reckless. Under that outer appearance, he has a very cunning mind. Furthermore, if Ziyun were to follow Nie Li, she would not be in any disadvantage. With Nie Li's character, if anyone were to provoke him, it's simply death wish.

"Nie Li, I'll tell you right now. If Ziyun agrees to be together with you, I will not have an opinion about it. However, if she doesn't agree and you bully her, don't blame me for being impolite!" Ye Zong snorted.

After hearing Ye Zong's words, Nie Li's eyes lit up. It seems that Father-in-law has loosened up. This is already a huge improvement. After all, Ye Zong's earlier reply to him was: Fat chance! As for Ye Ziyun's side, Nie Li could only take it slowly. After all, relationships are meant to be slowly nurtured.

Ye Zong suddenly thought of something. His face went solemn and said, "Nie Li, did you know that your actions today have already startled the Sacred Family? The Sacred Family will be able to see from our attitudes that we have guards against them."

In fact, Ye Zong has already sent people to keep a close eye on the Sacred Family for long time now. Nie Li's action tonight was the same as informing the Sacred Family that they are being watched.

"You have your reasons?" asked Ye Zong, looking at Nie Li. After all, Nie

Li is not a reckless person.

“Although you have sent people to keep an eye on the Sacred Family, Shen Hong is an old fox that will definitely not leave any flaws for you to pick up on. It’s extremely hard if you want to find any evidence regarding the collusion between the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild. The reason why the Sacred Family hasn’t been taking any action, must be because they aren’t fully prepared. If we waited till the Sacred Family is fully prepared before we take any action, Glory City will be in even greater danger. Why don’t we just make use of the Snow Wind Family and suppress the Sacred Family. The Sacred Family will definitely realise something and start fighting back more fiercely. At that time, they’ll certainly leak out flaws.” Nie Li said. He only wanted to drive them into a corner so that the Snow Wind Family will have no other choice but to fight against the Sacred Family.

“Since you have already done so, does my Snow Wind Family have any other choice?” Ye Zong said, depressingly. What Nie Li said is also an idea. He has to suppress the Sacred Family a little, and see if the Sacred Family has any intention to revolt. After all, the Alchemist Association has already stated so clearly and the Snow Wind Family must somehow act.

“The Sacred Family is in charge of the west wall. We have to be careful, in case they decide to make use of the demon beast’s strength. Therefore, the Ten Thousand Demonic Beast Array has to be completed as fast as possible,” said Nie Li. Before the war between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family breaks out, he has to reach Gold rank fast. This is so that even if he were to face experts of the Sacred Family, he will have the strength to fight. In this lifetime, he must tell Ye Zong that the Sacred Family will let the demon beasts into Glory City, which will lead to the destruction of Glory City just like in his previous life.

“They’re borrowing the strength of demon beasts?” Ye Zong’s eyes flashed with a ray of chilling light. To borrow the strength of demon beasts is simply playing with fire. Once the Sacred Family lets the demon beasts in, the Snow Wind Family will have no choice but to get rid of them.

Ye Zong will definitely not let anyone affect the safety of Glory City.

“The Sacred Family has been deeply rooted in Glory City. Furthermore, a majority of Glory City’s citizens are unaware of the true face of the Sacred Family. Once the Sacred Family decides to revolt, the consequences will be extremely heavy. Therefore, we have to be fully prepared.” Nie Li went silent for a moment and said, “Furthermore, we have to remove every possible impact that might occur if the Sacred Family receives the help of the Dark Guild. Once they collude together, Glory City will be in an extremely dangerous position.”

Ye Zong lightly nodded his head. Today, when Nie Li provoked Sacred Family in the banquet, Ye Zong had already made a series of countermeasures. He naturally understood all of this without being reminded by Nie Li.

“Nie Li, if the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family were to battle, I have something that I must request of you.”

“What is it?”

“Take Yun’er and leave the battlefield,” said Ye Zong. He understood that if an internal battle were to breakout in Glory City, the Sacred Family will definitely not surrender easily and will fight back. Ziyun is the biggest achilles heel of Ye Zong.

What Nie Li said before is correct. Although Ye Zong is impartial and treats Ye Han as his own, but blood is still blood. There is a little difference after all.

Nie Li patted on Ye Zong’s shoulders and said, “Old Ye, you can leave your daughter to me. Even if I were at a disadvantage, I won’t let Ziyun be in a disadvantage as well!”

Ye Zong bitterly smiled and said, “I hope that you can do what you say!”

Nie Li discussed a little with Ye Zong and set up some countermeasures towards the Sacred Family.

The stars were sparkling in the dark sky. Ye Zong walked out of Ye Ziyun’s yard and headed for his own yard. During this recent period of

time, in order to deal with the Sacred Family, he has been very busy.

Under the moonlight, Ye Han slowly walked out of the shadows and said, “Respects to Lord Father.”

“Xiao Han, what are you doing here?” asked Ye Zong, his steps stopped.

After being in silent awhile, Ye Han said, “Lord Father, I have something to say.”

“Ye Han, I.....” Ye Zong also has a lot to say to Ye Han.

“Lord Father, I know that you have treated me well and even treated me as your own son. If it wasn’t for you, I would probably die of hunger in the streets. I will definitely repay your grace, even if I, Ye Han, were to end my life, I will not hesitate to do so.”

“Ye Han.....” Ye Zong opened his mouth, wanting to explain to Ye Han.

Ye Han shook his head, revealed a painful expression and said, “Lord Father, I understand. I don’t have any thoughts on fighting for the City Lord’s seat. Ever since I was young, I have been in love with Ziyun. However, I also understand that with my birth, I’m not good enough for Ziyun.”

“You can’t say that. Your talent is extraordinary. It’s only a matter of time until you reach Black Gold rank. My father, Ye Mo, was also a commoner.....” Ye Zong said, “As for you saying that you’re in love with Ziyun, this is the first time I’ve heard it. You and Ziyun are siblings.....”

Standing quietly under the moonlight, Ye Han looked lonely. He shook his head and said, “Lord Father, you don’t need to explain anymore. I understand your thoughts. I’m willing to give up my City Lord candidacy position and hand the City Lord seat over to Ziyun. From today onwards, I will work my hardest to train and will not let you down. I will fight to become one of Ziyun’s right-hand men. Lord Father, I’ll take my leave first.....”

After speaking, Ye Han slowly turned around and left.

Looking at Ye Han’s leaving figure, Ye Zong deeply sighed. Ye Han is

good at everything, except he's too smart. His plans run too deep. After everything that has happened tonight, Ye Han is probably already aware that he is no longer able to fight for the City Lord's position.

Ye Zong hopes that Ye Han can calm his heart fast.

A night without words.

Several days after the banquet, the Sacred Family suddenly underwent drastic changes.

The Snow Wind Family suddenly suppressed the Sacred Family from all possible aspects, causing the Sacred Family to suffer from great oppression. After knowing the situation between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family, the various families that are associated with the Sacred Family cut off their relationship with the Sacred Family.

They joking around? What kind of existence is the Snow Wind Family?

The five latest City Lord's all originated from the Snow Wind Family. The guardian of Glory City, Lord Ye Mo, also belongs to the Ye Family, even though he was married into the Sacred Family. The Snow Wind Family has an unshakable position. Over hundreds of years, they continued to attract commoner geniuses, causing the Snow Wind Family to grow into a monstrous existence.

It's rare for the Snow Wind Family to suppress another family themselves. Suppressing the Sacred Family like this is an unexpected event. Which family would dare to oppose this?

The Sacred Family suffered miserably from this. The family business had plummeted. Their power over the City Guards has also been removed. Every Sacred Family member was removed from the City Guard.

However, although the Snow Wind Family suppressed the Sacred Family, they did not take any other actions, and were only monitoring them.

Although Ye Zong has gathered some evidence of the Sacred Family working together with the Dark Guild, however, the evidence is not solid enough. If the Snow Wind Family were to annihilate a family without any hard reason, it might cause all the families of Glory City to have terrible

thoughts about them.

Chapter 130: Ruins

Over time, rumors were created among the commoners. Some say that the Sacred Family is planning to revolt, some say that there are conflicts occurring between the Snow Wind Family and the Sacred Family, hence, bullying the weak.

Regarding these rumors, naturally, someone purposely let them out.

Sacred Family

“Bastards! I never thought that the Snow Wind Family would take action so quickly.” Shen Hong was fuming. The Snow Wind Family’s move made the Sacred Family a little unprepared. His eyes flashed with a faint chilling light, “It’s probably that bastard Shen Ming. He managed to let the Snow Wind Family catch us by our tails. If I knew he would do this earlier, I would have killed him myself!”

As the Main Affairs Elder of the Sacred Family, Shen Ming knows way too much. Leaving such a person outside, caused Shen Hong unable to sleep or eat in peace!

Shen Hong furiously snorted, “Shen Gui, find a chance to send a message to the Dark Guild. Since the Snow Wind Family has decided to suppress my Sacred Family, I won’t let them off easy.”

“Yes.” Shen Gui bowed and answered, he then turned around to leave.

Suddenly, something flashed within Shen Hong’s mind and he solemnly said, “Come back.”

Shen Gui was stunned for a moment and looked at Shen Hong curiously.

Shen Hong had just managed to cool his head down. Earlier, his anger had rushed to his head and he nearly fell for the Snow Wind Family’s trap. The Snow Wind Family suppressed the Sacred Family, but did not take any other actions. They probably don’t have enough evidence. Shen Ming also should naturally know what shouldn’t be said; otherwise, he’d be dead. What the Snow Wind Family wants is to let the Sacred Family exhibit their flaws, then they will initiate a counterattack. Once Shen Gui steps out of

the door, they'll have fallen into the Snow Wind Family's trap.

Shen Hong coldly smiled and said, "You're trying to trap me? From today onwards, sever all ties with the Dark Guild. Since the Snow Wind Family wants to suppress my Sacred Family, we'll let them know that my Sacred Family is not weak. Let them do as they please. As long as they do not have any evidence regarding my Sacred Family and the Dark Guild, even if my Sacred Family fights back aggressively, they won't have any reason to destroy my Sacred Family!"

The majority of the Sacred Family's members were recalled back to the family. Only a small amount of the family's members were allowed to go to various parts of Glory City to fight back.

Holy Orchid Institute has reopened. Students from all over the city went back to school.

Genius Class

By right, Nie Li doesn't need to return back to the Holy Orchid Institute to attend class. However, Nie Li still turned up. Him appearing in the Holy Orchid Institute is the biggest lure towards the Sacred Family and the Dark Guild.

The students were walking on a small path in the school, discussing something.

"Have you heard? The cultivation techniques that the Holy Orchid Institute has been offering were all replaced. I heard that the Snow Wind Family discovered some treasure, and have obtained more superior cultivation techniques. The Snow Wind Family even selflessly offered all the cultivation techniques to the Holy Orchid Institute for every student to practise."

"Really? What kind of superior cultivation techniques?"

"These cultivation techniques are way more powerful than the one's we've practised!"

Regarding this matter, this was naturally, the masterpiece of Nie Li. He'll definitely not leak out supreme cultivation techniques like the [Heavenly

God] cultivation technique, nor the [Nine Revolving Ice Phoenix]. If the Dark Guild or the Sacred Family were to gain a hold of them, it'd be troublesome. Nie Li only helped the Holy Orchid Institute to raise their level of the cultivation techniques. However, in the eyes of these students, they are already extremely powerful.

“Oh, brother, you're also a student of the Genius class?”

A gold robed student walked to the side of Nie Li. The colour of his robe was particularly flashy.

“You are?” Nie Li looked at him. Regarding this student, he doesn't have any impression of him at all.

Suddenly, a skinny figured youth walked up and proudly said, “You don't even know him? He's young master Long Yu of the Ao Cloud Family. He's already a 5-star Bronze rank. Within the Genius class, he's ranked within the top ten!”

5-star Bronze rank? Nie Li pondered awhile. 5-star Bronze rank could be considered pretty good. As for the Ao Cloud Family, it's one of the seven noble families.

“Kid, you're a newcomer in the Genius class, right? Are you interested in joining me?” Long Yu proudly looked at Nie Li.

Join you? Are you joking? Nie Li's expression suddenly changed. He folded his arms, cast his gaze at Long Yu and said, “So you're from the Ao Cloud Family, yet, you don't even know me?”

Didn't Nie Li's expression change a little too fast? Long Yu didn't even manage to react.

“Who're you?” Long Yu became slightly cautious. Nie Li's expression did not even change from hearing the name Ao Cloud Family, he might have a huge background.

Nie Li analysed Long Yu up and down and said, “Didn't you participate at the banquet at the City Lord's Mansion? Your looks are a little unfamiliar.”

On that day, Long Yu's body wasn't well; therefore, he did not attend the banquet. Since Nie Li was able to participate at the City Lord's banquet, his identity can't be very simple.

"Which family do you belong to?" Long Yu probed, keeping that proud expression of his.

"You're still not worthy enough to know that. Who do you mix with? Ye Hong? Shen Fei? Or Chen Linjian?" Nie Li asked, coldly snorting.

The hairs on Long Yu stood up. The three that Nie Li mentioned are the big three in the Genius class. Shen Fei and Chen Linjian came from the Sacred and Divine Family. As for Ye Hong, he came from the Snow Wind Family, one of Ye Ziyun's elder cousins. Naturally, he doesn't even dare to provoke those three. With his current position, it's not even enough to grab their attention.

Long Yu weakly said, "I mix with boss Chen Linjian."

"Not bad, you have future!" Nie Li patted on Long Yu's shoulders, "Next time I see young master Chen, I'll mention you."

After speaking, Nie Li leisurely left.

Long Yu was stunned after he was intimidated by Nie Li. He carefully tried to recall who this arrogant young man was.

Just when Long Yu was about to furiously chase after him, the skinny youth whispered into Long Yu's ears, "Young master, this guy is most likely that Nie Li who killed the Abyss Demon. I heard from others that this guy is extremely arrogant. Recently, he caused a scene in the City Lord's banquet, and chased Shen Fei out of the banquet in front of the Patriarch of Sacred Family. In the end, Shen Fei obediently left."

After hearing what this youth said, Long Yu was drenched in a cold sweat. Luckily he did not rage out. That guy even dared to act arrogantly in the City Lord's banquet, directly slapping young master Shen's face. If he went after him, wasn't that the same as seeking death? It's a good thing that he didn't mix with Shen Fei. Otherwise, the consequences would simply be unimaginable.

Long Yu shook his head. In the future, it's best if he doesn't provoke such a person. Long Yu doesn't even dare to think about trying to go up and curry favor with him. Reaching that level, he might not even put him in his eyes.

In the Genius Class, Nie Li quietly sat at a corner of the classroom. Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest all sat beside Nie Li, forming a small group.

"Nie Li, are we still continuing to attend class? Isn't this too boring?" Lu Piao said, depressingly, with both of his hands on the back of his head. With their current cultivation, they are qualified to even to join small exploration groups and adventure outside Glory City.

Du Ze shrugged his shoulders. Not only Lu Piao, even Du Ze felt that this is a little boring.

Nie Li pondered for a long while. If there wasn't any threat from the Sacred Family, there are indeed many places that they could go. However, the Sacred Family is keeping a close watch on them. Nie Li doesn't dare to be rash. If they were captured by the Sacred Family, with their current strength, they'll be unable to fight back.

They have to raise their strength to Gold rank quickly so that when they face the experts of the Sacred Family, they will have the strength to fight back.

A place suddenly went into Nie Li's mind. Within Glory City, there's still that place. It's an extremely ancient construct. Many people don't know the uses of that construct. It wasn't until a year later when Lord Ye Mo will take notice of it. That is a construct left behind by a supreme expert and also has a deep secret hidden within.

Thereafter, the Dark Guild sent a countless amount of assassins, but were killed by Lord Ye Mo. They have been keeping their eyes on that construct. Nie Li wondered, could that construct be linked to the death of Glory City?

Those tall ruins were very close to the City Lord's Mansion. Until now, it should still be rather safe. No matter how arrogant the Sacred Family is, they wouldn't dare to be rash beside the City Lord's Mansion!

Figuring that out, Nie Li has decided on his target.

Nie Li looked at the bunch, lightly smiled and said, "Everyone, get ready. We'll leave in a moment."

The news of him returning to the Holy Orchid Institute, would probably need a few more days before it's known to the Sacred Family. Since their motive in coming here has been accomplished, it's time for them to leave.

Suddenly, a low shout sounded.

"It's Xiao Ning'er!"

The males in the class all directed their gazes at the slim girl that just entered the class. In that moment, everyone was dumbfounded. Xiao Ning'er wore a training outfit, showing that charming figure of hers. That light cold attitude of hers caused the heart of others to speed up.

This is a girl that's desired and admired by countless others.

When Xiao Ning'er was still in the Apprentice Fighter class, she had already become the common topic of the students in the Genius class. They were all looking to the day when Xiao Ning'er moves to the Genius class. And now, their wishes have been fulfilled.

Except, that cold expression of hers caused others to be distant and were unable to get close to her. She's like an elegant goddess, that others did not dare to defile.

They all sighed in their hearts, and were having headaches. No one dared to go up and speak to Xiao Ning'er at all.

Xiao Ning'er's gaze swept the entire class and fell onto Nie Li. Her eyes lit up, that cold expression of hers immediately turned a bit more gentle as she directly walked towards Nie Li's direction.

Nie Li waved, giving his greetings, "Oh, Ning'er, why are you here?"

After hearing Nie Li's voice, Xiao Ning'er's face was showing a sweet smile and she immediately hurried her pace.

As soon as Nie Li finished talking, the entire classroom went into silence. Suddenly, everyone's eyes were fixedly staring at Nie Li.

What a heavy killing intent!

If their gaze could kill someone, Nie Li would probably be pierced with countless holes.

Nie Li rubbed his nose. After coming to the Genius class, he had already been very low profile. However, he never imagined that he would still attract so much attention. Indeed, someone that's capable will always grab the attention of others.

Chapter 131: Golden Horned Land Dragon

If everyone were to know of Nie Li's current thoughts, he might be drowning in spit right now.

However, it has to be pointed out that after Xiao Ning'er practised the [Lightning Dragon] cultivation technique, her skin has turned more delicate and her elegant temperament has also become even more charming. Compared to Xiao Ning'er, all the other girls in the Genius class are ducks in front of a white swan.

"I came looking for you." Xiao Ning'er lightly said, her cheeks turning red.

Xiao Ning'er's voice was just loud enough that all the surrounding student heard what she just said. Immediately, they all had their hearts broken. From goddess Ning'er's expression, everyone can tell that she already has someone in her heart. They all felt depressed. They were wondering what kind of person Nie Li is, since he was able to get goddess Ning'er's favor.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, "You came at the right time. We're preparing to head out, you can join us!"

Many students sent their people to investigate Nie Li's background. If they were to find out that Nie Li doesn't have any background, they won't be polite to him.

"Okay."

Xiao Ning'er walked to the side. Lu Piao, understanding the situation, gave Nie Li a funny face and then gave his seat to Xiao Ning'er.

Xiao Ning'er sat beside Nie Li, and was only an arm's length away. He could smell a faint lady's fragrance coming from her.

Nie Li felt a little awkward. If Ziyun were to see such scene, she'll probably misunderstand something. However, he can't just tell Ning'er to move away can he?

While under every student's death gaze, a total of seven people walked

in with Chen Linjian of the Divine Family leading them. Chen Linjian's gaze swept throughout the classroom and, after seeing Nie Li, his eyes lightly shined and walked towards his direction.

Chen Linjian took the initiative to greet, "Nie Li, it's been awhile."

"Young master Chen, it's been awhile."

Nie Li did not stand up, he only nodded his head.

Although Nie Li did not stand up, Chen Linjian did not feel that Nie Li was being rude at all. He smiled and continued, "Even you're interested in joining the class?"

After speaking, he sat in front of Nie Li.

Nie Li smiled, "I've only come to take a look. I'll take my leave in a while."

Chen Linjian lowered his voice and said in Nie Li's ear, "You have to be careful. In this Genius class, there are a lot of the Sacred Family's eyes and ears. They already have their eyes on you. Furthermore, I've saw Shen Xiu coming to the Holy Orchid Institute. It's highly possible that she came for you."

"I understand, thanks for letting me know," Nie Li said, nodding his head. Chen Linjian is still a good person. Although he does have a young master's attitude, but he's faithful.

Upon seeing Chen Linjian and Nie Li chit chatting, all the students retracted their death gaze. Is this a joke? Even Chen Linjian is polite towards Nie Li. How can they dare to act presumptuously? If they were to provoke Nie Li, they probably won't even know how they died.

Chen Linjian looked at Nie Li and his bunch and shockingly said, "How did your group raise your cultivation so quickly? If you have time, I would like to seek advice from you."

Nie Li and his bunch's cultivation was rising at an unimaginable speed.

Nie Li smiled and said, "Recently, there are some new cultivations at the Holy Orchid Institute. Young master Chen can take a look at them, they

should help out a lot.”

“Oh?” Chen Linjian’s brows twitched and amusedly said, “Then I’ll have to take a look at them.”

Suddenly, a commotion broke out in the Genius class.

“Senior Ye Han is back!”

“Ye Han? The Snow Wind Family’s Ye Han?”

“Yeah!”

In this Genius class, some of the students have seen Ye Han before, and some were new and have not seen him. However, Ye Han’s name is widely known. Ye Han was once the number one genius among Glory City’s younger generation batch.

Ye Han was wearing a black robe. A chill was emitting from his brows as he walked in from the main door.

The atmosphere in the Genius class suddenly went down several degrees. All the normal students were frightened, and did not dare to speak a word.

Ye Han? What is he doing here? Nie Li’s brows were slightly knitted. He raised his head to take a look. His gaze and Ye Han’s cold, proud gaze met each other. Nie Li understood, he came with ill intention.

“He probably came for you.” Chen Linjian said in a low voice, “You want me to cover you awhile?”

Nie Li calmly said, “No need, thanks anyways. I, Nie Li, in this lifetime, will murder even the gods or buddha that hinders my path!”

Enduring and being cowardly, he had already done enough of that in his previous life. In this life, Nie Li will never be like he was before. If he has to hide from Ye Han, then he should just bang his head and commit suicide.

He’ll kill even the gods or buddha that hinders his path? Although Nie Li’s tone sounded calm, Chen Linjian felt that surging battle intent. In all of Glory City, who would dare to say such arrogant words? Chen Linjian

felt his blood boiling. He roughly had a feeling that Nie Li is different from an average person.

He's a fourteen year old youth that dared to stand proudly in front of so many higher ups of various families and even chased Shen Fei away in front of the Sacred Family's Patriarch. Now, he even dares to say that he'll even kill the gods or buddha that hinders his way.

Is Nie Li being arrogant? Or is that simply his powerful confidence!

On the path of cultivation, only with courage, one can reach the pinnacle of martial arts!

Chen Linjian's heart suddenly had an insight. His soul realm was formed with a powerful intent.

Chen Linjian laughed, "Murder even gods or buddha that hinders your path, well said."

Ye Han's gaze fell on Nie Li, he pointed at him and solemnly said, "You, follow me!"

Ye Han's voice was filled with murderous intent.

Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest looked at Nie Li.

Du Ze said, "Nie Li, he's a 3-star Gold rank Demon Spiritualist. If there's anything that you need us to do, just speak."

Lu Piao, Wei Nan and the rest all revealed firm expressions. In this life, no matter what, they will firmly stand by Nie Li, sharing life and death together, they will definitely not frown their brows for a moment.

Nie Li stood up and headed outside. Xiao Ning'er, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch immediately followed behind him.

Seeing this scene, everyone in the Genius class felt that there's a show that they have to watch. They also stood up and exited the classroom.

Holy Orchid Institute, Martial Field

The number of students gathered here was increasing more and more. Just the name of Ye Han and Nie Li is enough to lure the attention of

everyone.

The surrounding crowd made a circle of dozens meters with Nie Li and Ye Han standing in the middle. Just the aura of the soul alone caused them to have a hard time breathing.

“I wonder, why did Senior Ye Han look for me?” Nie Li calmly looked at Ye Han, his aura wasn't any weaker than Ye Han.

“Since you have called me Senior, I'll have to teach you a lesson today. One cannot be too arrogant. There is always someone stronger than you.” Ye Han coldly looked at Nie Li, “Before, at the City Lord's Mansion's banquet, I wasn't afraid of you when I backed off. This time, I've come to tell you to distance yourself from Ziyun.”

So the reason turned out to be a woman. Furthermore, this woman is one of Holy Orchid Institute's beauties. All the students of the Holy Orchid Institute had gossiping expressions on their faces.

“I only called you Senior because you're the City Lord's foster son and the foster brother of Ye Ziyun. Regarding some matters, it's not your turn to care about them. Ye Han, I know that the City Lord wants to pass the City Lord's position over to you. Yet with your qualifications, it's far from enough. Furthermore, you're just an outsider. What qualifications do you have?” Nie Li calmly looked at Ye Han. From Ye Han's expression, Nie Li can tell that he probably figured that he no longer has any chance for the City Lord's position and, therefore, decided to try something at the last minute.

All of it was caused by Nie Li. If Ye Han was able to force Nie Li away, then with Ye Ziyun's uncompetitive character, she definitely wouldn't be able to hold onto the City Lord's position.

In his previous life, Nie Li was also an uncompetitive person. However, in this life, Nie Li understood something. This world will never pity you if you're being cowardly, you have to fight for everything yourself. If you don't fight for it, even if it belongs to you, it will be snatched away.

Due to the fact that he didn't have any contact with Ye Han in his previous life, Nie Li wasn't aware of what kind of person Ye Han is. After

all, from Ye Han's previous actions and the fact that he did not show up at the final battle in Glory City, Nie Li was able to speculate some possibilities.

Ye Han must be a stain of the Snow Wind Family, to the point that Ye Ziyun wasn't willing to talk about him.

In this lifetime, due to his appearance, something might not go according to his plan. However, in order to protect Ye Ziyun, Nie Li will certainly take precautions against Ye Han.

"Whether I have the qualifications or not, isn't something need you to care about it. My Snow Wind Family's matters isn't something an outsider like you can intervene in. Since you're still so arrogant, I'll have to take a look at how capable you are!" Ye Han furiously snorted, a wave of soul force was released from his body. His body was constantly bulking up, and was being covered with a layer of golden armour and a huge hammer tail was growing from his back. Both of his hands transformed into claws.

A Golden Horned Land Dragon!

Nie Li's heart went slightly cold. Ye Zong seems to have a soft spot for dragons. He got himself a Black Scaled Earth Dragon and even gave a Golden Horned Land Dragon to his foster son.

The Golden Horned Land Dragon is a fighting-type demon spirit. Among all the fighting-type demon spirits, it's strength is only second to an authentic dragon-tribe. The power of a Golden Horned Land Dragon is even above that of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon. Of course, the critical point is with the person that has integrated with it. Ye Zong was able to release one hundred and twenty percent of the Black Scaled Earth Dragon's power. As for Ye Han, if he's able to release thirty percent, it would already be considered good.

However, even if he only managed to release ten percent, it's still extremely powerful.

'Ye Zong is really thoughtful to this foster son of his. He actually gave him a Golden Horned Land Dragon!' Nie Li hiddenly thought in his heart. The power of the Golden Horned Land Dragon is extremely strong.

However, when facing Ye Han, who was currently two meters tall and was merged with the Golden Horned Land Dragon, Nie Li wasn't even a little afraid.

DEMON SPIRIT MERGE!

Chapter 132: Katar

When Nie Li merged with his Fanged Panda, he grew nearly two meters meters in height. He looked like a charming naive Fanged Panda. When he was compared to the domineering Golden Horned Land Dragon, they didn't look to be on the same level.

A Fanged Panda?

Everyone was dumbfounded. They never imagined that Nie Li would actually summon a Fanged Panda in front of a Golden Horned Land Dragon.

Is he here to be a comedian?

The Fanged Panda belongs to one of the lower lifeforms among the demon beasts. Even if it's the most powerful Fanged Panda, it'd probably only be Bronze or Silver rank. As for the Golden Horned Land Dragon, it's a pinnacle existence among the Gold rank. Some of the more powerful Golden Horned Land Dragons could even have strength comparable to Legend rank.

"It's not just any Fanged Panda. You guys can't underestimate this one. This is the Fanged Panda that defeated several geniuses of the Sacred Family!"

Some of these people have watched the tournament hosted by the Sacred Family and saw the fighting capability of the Nie Li's Fanged Panda.

"Even if this Fanged Panda is extraordinary, so what? Could it defeat the Golden Horned Land Dragon? What a Joke!"

After Nie Li integrated with the Fanged Panda, he calmly stood still. His gaze looked at the Golden Horned Land Dragon in front of him.

"Hahaha, brat, this is your demon spirit? You actually brought out a Fanged Panda to fight with me? You're simply reckless!" Ye Han proudly laughed. In his heart, his Golden Horned Land Dragon is the strongest. Nie Li intends on beating him in a battle with a Fanged Panda? Ridiculous!

Nie Li calmly said, “We’ll know who’s being reckless after the fight.”

There’s a reason why Nie Li chose the Fanged Panda among the various God level growth rate demon spirits. When the demon spirits were in the Nightmare Demon Pot, the superior demon spirit would always devour the inferior ones and survive in the end. At the final round of the merging process, Nie Li placed several powerful demon spirits in it and the Fanged Panda survived. Which also means that the Fanged Panda is already in its perfect form! Thereafter, the results did not disappoint him.

“It seems like you won’t accept the facts without experiencing reality. I’ll personally have a look at your abilities then!”

Ye Han let out a low growl. That huge tail of his swung down towards Nie Li. That huge hammer at the tail end tore through the air, emitting air explosive sounds.

Seeing that huge tail swinging towards him, Nie Li did a few rolls and grazed the tail.

Boom!

The tail slammed onto the floor, causing an explosion, making the dust rise into the air and a huge crater was formed where the hammer had struck.

“Your movements are rather fast!” Ye Han said, squinting his eyes. He never thought that the stupid looking Fanged Panda would have such fast movements. When Nie Li dodged, he had only left a shadow behind.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Golden Horned Land Dragon launched a series of fierce attacks, bombarding the floor constantly.

Nie Li had to continuously dodge, and was unable to take any initiative to counterattack. Ye Han’s attacks are well chained and endless, making it difficult to find any flaws in this attack patterns. That hammer tail of his would continuously sweep over him. If Nie Li got careless and was struck, with his current strength, it wouldn’t feel very comfortable.

Among the Gold rank, Ye Han's combat abilities are, indeed, extraordinary. No wonder he was the previous number one genius in Glory City.

As Nie Li continued to dodge the attacks, he tried to search for Ye Han's flaw in his attacks. Ye Han, at this point of time, was getting a little impatient. With his cultivation being the strength of a 3-star Gold rank, he could easily defeat a 5-star Silver rank.

However, out of his expectations, Nie Li was like a roach that kept slipping from his hands. His every attack was dodged by Nie Li.

However, this kind of state of mind only remained for a short while before Ye Han calmed his heart down. After all, he has experienced a countless amount of battle on his trip out. How could his heart be disrupted by such a small matter?

"Seems like I have underestimated you. However, since you're going against me, there is only one result, and that's you lose! I'll let you know what's known as true strength!" Ye Han coldly snorted. A red luster was emitting off of his golden scales; soon after, he suddenly breathed out a thick pillar of fire.

Raging flames of the dragon!

Sensing the heat wave coming from Ye Han, Nie Li was already prepared for it. Dragon tribes always have a fire breathing ability.

"Showing your trump card so fast? Then I'll do the same!"

Nie Li opened his mouth wide. A black sphere and a white sphere shot out from his mouth and flew towards the raging flames of the dragon.

Boom!

The black and white spheres rotated around each other, and collided against the raging flames of dragon, causing an explosion.

That shockwave caused by the explosion swallowed a ten meter wide area. The raging flames of the dragon had exploded in all directions.

Such terrifying power!

Ye Han was being blown away by the shock wave and fell to the ground dozens of meters away. After he fell onto the ground, his breathing rhythm became messed up. He was trying to catch for his breath in large mouthfuls. Because he was singed by the flames, he was in a bit of a sorry state. The golden scales were covered with black scorch marks.

Although was prepared for it, Nie Li wasn't any better off. After he spat out the Yin-Yang burst, he immediately retreated dozens meters back. However, he was also swept within the flames, causing some of his furs burnt.

The might of the Yin-Yang burst was very strong. When it came into contact with the raging flames of dragon, it exploded, unleashing several folds of power. It was even stronger than Nie Li expected.

So when the Yin-Yang burst comes in contact with flames, it can be even stronger.

The explosion caused by the contact of the Yin-Yang burst and the raging flames of the dragon, affected even some observing students who were far away. The burst knocked over lots of people, and screams had filled the air. Only those with good cultivation managed to dodge in time.

When they looked back at the middle of the battlefield, their hearts were beyond surprised. Heavens, just what exactly is this power? Probably only experts nearing the Black Gold rank would be able to unleash such frightening might, right?

These two guys are too sick!

Ye Han was catching his breath violently, his eyes flashed with a faint, but clear, shock and unease. Even though he's already the strongest genius among the younger generations, reaching 3-star Gold rank at twenty years old, how is this fella in front of him, who's only at the age of fourteen, already have the strength to fight him?

He's been admired by everyone. He's looked at with respect by everyone. Today, he felt his face burning. His seat as the number one genius would probably go to Nie Li today.

No wonder why even his foster father would be so connive towards Nie Li. With his talent, if he were to continue his growth, he will definitely become a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist of Glory City. He'll be the one that controls the fate of Glory City. If Nie Li really reached Legend rank, even Ye Zong's City Lord's position, might be offered to Nie Li without resistance. At the same time, if Nie Li likes Ye Ziyun, the entire Snow Wind Family will also agree for the marriage.

Ye Han clenched his fists tightly. The anger within in his heart was about to break out.

So all of my efforts were in vain. All along, what am I?

Ye Han recalled his young days when he was brought to the City Lord's Mansion by Ye Zong. The moment he saw that magnificent hall, he had already told himself that he must become the owner of the City Lord's Mansion. The moment he saw Ye Ziyun, he also constantly told himself that he must have her as his wife.

And now, all of his dreams were destroyed.

Ye Han's eyes turned crimson red, like an enraged beast. I will not let anyone snatch what is mine from my hands!

Roar!

The Golden Horned Land Dragon released an even more furious roar. It felt as though a volcano was erupting.

Feeling the resentment in Ye Han's roar, Nie Li understood the anger within his heart. However, even if he's resented, so what? If there are things that don't belong to you, there's no point using force to have it!

When Ye Han took a step forward, spiderweb-like cracks appeared on the floor. Some of the stone shards were squashed to powder. Suddenly, spikes began to grow out of Ye Han's body as his eyes flashed with chilling light.

Seeing Ye Han's action, even Nie Li was shocked. He never imagined that, although Ye Han is unable to unleash the full power of the Golden Horned Land Dragon, he was be able to let the Golden Horned Land

Dragon undergo the first mutation.

When a Demon Spiritualist integrates with their demon spirit, the soul force within their body is also integrated with the demon spirit. This will change the demon spirit, causing it to evolve towards a different direction. After evolving, the demon spirit's strength will be greatly enhanced, and new abilities would appear from the mutation.

A mutation occurs sometime after the integration, and under a miracle coincidence, it will become uncontrollable. Therefore, even though Nie Li knows how to cause a mutation to his demon spirits, his integration with the Shadow Devil and Fanged Panda was only a short while ago, so he is unable to accomplish a mutation.

An ordinary Gold rank expert can only accomplish one mutation and the mutation can only hold out for at most, half an hour.

With Ye Han's current strength, maintaining the mutated form seems to be a little too forceful, which caused him to lose his sanity a little, and caused his eyes to turn crimson.

“Let me see how strong you are now after a mutation!” Nie Li grunted, manipulating his soul realm. Almost immediately, waves of soul force had merged into the Fanged Panda's body.

Boom!

Ye Han stepped on the ground and leaped up, waving that spike filled palm and swinging it towards Nie Li.

Nie Li coldly snorted, a pair of katars appeared in his hands. This pair of katars are the soul weapon that Nie Li obtained from the Heavenly Marks Family's treasury.

Boom!

Nie Li's fist, which is wielding one of the katars, made contact with Ye Han's fist. Waves of powerful soul force sent Nie Li flying several meters away. He then fell to the ground. As for Ye Han, who had merged with the Golden Horned Land Dragon, he had many wounds on his fist.

Soul weapons are the most powerful weapon to use when facing demon spirits. Even the defence of the Golden Horned Land Dragon, who belonged to the defensive-type demon spirits could be easily broken.

Chapter 133: Tempting

However, Ye Han, at this moment, did not bother about the wounds on his body. He roared and leaped. He swung the entire hammer tail down.

Nie Li never imagined that Ye Han would be so insane. After exchanging a move with Ye Han, he still felt the numbness coming from his hands.

The Golden Horned Land Dragon's hammer tail was coming down again, emitting explosive sounds.

At this moment, Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest were drenched in a cold sweat from worrying about Nie Li.

"Nie Li, watch out!"

If Nie Li were to be directly hit by the hammer tail, with Nie Li's current 5-star Silver rank's cultivation, even if he doesn't die, he'll be heavily injured. Ye Han is no longer going easy.

Nie Li suddenly rolled. The Golden Horned Land Dragon's hammer tail grazed his face, causing Nie Li to feel a stinging sensation on his face.

Nie Li's eyes suddenly flashed a ray of chilling light.

Gravity Field!

Nie Li suddenly increased Ye Han's gravity by at least two folds. Ye Han's body fell to the ground with a bang, and raised the dust into the air.

Ye Han was struggling to get up, shaking his head. Although the Golden Horned Land Dragon has high defensive capability, it couldn't withstand such an impact, and became a little disorientated from the concussion. At this moment, Nie Li was standing about one meter away from Ye Han.

After a period of insight, Nie Li gained a more profound understanding towards all of the Fanged Panda's combat abilities. He gathered his energy into his right fist. A white colored energy accumulated onto the top of his fist. That shining white light was as bright as lightning.

Although the Golden Horned Land Dragon's body is filled with spikes, it's rib area doesn't have any spikes and Nie Li targeted that area.

Thunder Impact!

Nie Li threw a punch out, and ruthlessly hit the Golden Horned Land Dragon's lower rib cage.

Beng! The sound of a bone breaking was heard.

Because of the strength of this force, Ye Han's body flew into the sky and heavily fell onto the ground.

Although there's a wide difference in Nie Li's and Ye Han's strength, everytime Nie Li dodged, it looked as smooth as water. His ability to grasp his enemy's point was excellent. Whenever he used his combat abilities, they were all perfectly timed. Moreover, the place where the Thunder Impact hit is right at the weak spot of the Golden Horned Land Dragon.

Since the start of the battle, Nie Li was well aware of all of Ye Han's combat abilities and weaknesses. Even if Ye Han underwent a mutation, those weaknesses still remained. Furthermore, Ye Han's fighting skills is far from Nie Li's.

Ye Han's rib bone was fractured. The pain caused his face to be twisted. He held onto the wounded location and stared at Nie Li, his gaze was like a wild beast.

"You're not my opponent, just admit defeat," said Nie Li, calmly looking at Ye Han.

The onlookers were all stunned, their expressions are weird. They obviously felt that Nie Li's strength is far from Ye Han's, so why is Ye Han so vulnerable before Nie Li? Even when he underwent the mutation, he was easily blown away after one punch.

Just what exactly is going on?

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and bunch had been together with Nie Li for so long. After pondering awhile, they eventually figured out how Nie Li defeated Ye Han. Nie Li's forte is casting the Gravity Field when the opponent is unprepared. When the opponent's movements are affected, he'll then launch a punch at their weak spot.

Even if the opponent is well aware of Nie Li's fighting technique, Nie Li's attacks are very hard to guard against. Furthermore, Ye Han has never experienced combat abilities such as Gravity Field.

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and the rest, also had new insights towards their own combat abilities.

Ye Han raised his head and looked at Nie Li. Both of his eyes were crimson red, his heart was filled with resentment. He's completely unable to accept the reality that he lost to Nie Li. His own strength is obviously several levels higher than his opponent's.

All along, he has been the number one genius in Glory City.

Why?

Why did I lose?

Ye Han's fists were tightly clenched. His sharp claws dug into his skin, causing him to feel the sharp pain and allowed him to feel his existence a little. His heart was filled with grievance. It's Nie Li that stole his City Lord position, he wished for nothing else but to kill Nie Li.

Ye Han's eyes were filled with a chilling intent as he stared at Nie Li and said, "Nie Li, don't rejoice too early. If this debt is not repaid, I, Ye Han will not be a human."

Nie Li can clearly feel the resentment in Ye Han's heart. A scheming person like Ye Han, once he's able to recover, will be extremely terrifying to deal with. Nie Li understands a little more as to why Ye Ziyun wasn't willing to mention Ye Han in his previous life. With Ye Han's character, even if Nie Li didn't appear, he also wouldn't be able to sit in the City Lord's position.

Only Ye Han's talent got the appreciation of Ye Zong. However, he doesn't have the attitude to get the elders of the Snow Wind Family to accept him. Furthermore, If Ye Han were to suffer a setback, he'll definitely take revenge with resentment.

Nie Li looked down at Ye Han, his body releasing a terrifying soul pressure. That terrifying murderous aura caused the surrounding

temperature to fall by a few degrees.

“Ye Han, I don’t care how you think in your heart. If you were to sit still and do nothing, then you’ll still have a chance of survival. If you insist on seeking death, then I don’t mind giving you a ride. There are some people that you’re absolutely unable to match against. I have never treated you as my opponent, because you’re simply not worthy.”

In Nie Li’s view, only the Sage Emperor is worthy of becoming his opponent. It doesn’t matter if he’s against Ye Han or the Sacred Family, they’re all too inferior.

Nie Li’s gaze was as sharp as a knife, directly penetrating into his heart. Ye Han felt a terrifying chill to the point that he retreated from it. He vaguely had a feeling that Nie Li went easy on him. For just a moment, he had the intention to retreat. However, the next moment, the resentment in his heart began to surge.

The City Lord position that he’s yearned of for so many years, does he have to give up here?

Ye Han deeply swept his eyes at Nie Li, held onto his chest and left like a wounded wild wolf, his back looking lonely. The onlookers all split a path for Ye Han.

Seeing Ye Han’s back figure, Nie Li knows that Ye Han wouldn’t just let it go like this. However, Nie Li couldn’t do anything to Ye Han in front of so many people. However, if Ye Han still refuses to stop, Nie Li will definitely take action against him.

Even if Ye Han does have some evil intentions, Nie Li will use all of his strength to make it so that Ye Han will never be able to get up for the rest of his life.

The onlooking students of the Holy Orchid Institute all watched Ye Han leaving, then turned their heads and looked at Nie Li. They couldn’t help feeling afraid. Ye Han was the number one genius in the previous batch of the Holy Orchid Institute. Rumor has it that he had defeated 2-star Gold rank experts when he was just a 1-star Gold rank, and now he has a 3-star Gold rank cultivation rate. Yet, Ye Han lost.

What made others to be shocked is that, Ye Han is twenty years old and Nie Li is just fourteen years old.

Just how sick is this...?

Right now, the title of number one genius of Glory City will probably fall into Nie Li's hands. Very quickly, Nie Li's name will spread throughout Glory City.

Nie Li retracted his gaze, looked at Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze, Bunch and said, "Let's go."

Although Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and rest were shocked that Nie Li was able to defeat Ye Han, that only lasted for a moment. They were already used to things like this. Anything that happens around Nie Li, isn't anything shocking.

Under everyone's gaze, they left.

Holy Orchid Institute's forest

Ye Han was using his soul force to reconnect the broken bone. He bit his teeth and placed the medicine onto the wounds.

A charming voice was heard, "Tsk tsk, once the number one genius of Glory City, now nothing more than a dog, licking your wounds. How pitiful."

"Who?!" Killing intent flashed across Ye Han's eyes, and a sharp knife appeared in his hand.

"I only want to give some care to you, you don't have to be so fierce."

A figure walked out from the side of the forest. Her figure is slender, and was emitting a frightening charm from her whole body. This person is the original Fighter Apprentice Class's substitute teacher, the one that was chased away by Nie Li, Shen Xiu.

Looking at Shen Xiu, Ye Han coldly snorted. He and Shen Xiu were classmates back in the Holy Orchid Institute. They didn't have a good relationship previously, but they did speak a little. Therefore, Ye Han has some impression about her.

“It’s you, what do you want?” Ye Han coldly snorted. Because Shen Xiu’s cultivation is far from him, he doesn’t put Shen Xiu in his heart.

The corner of Shen Xiu’s mouth slightly curled, and said, “As the foster son of the City Lord, you’re willing to give the City Lord’s position to someone else?”

Ye Han coldly replied, “It’s none of your business.”

“Tsk tsk, you’re just as cold as you used to be. I don’t understand, what’s so good about that brat, Ye Ziyun. What caused you to have a soft spot for her?” Shen Xiu smiled and said, “If I were to say, I have methods to get you up to the City Lord’s seat and also to get that brat, Ye Ziyun, would you be interested?”

Ye Han swept his gaze at Shen Xiu with a surprised look, then coldly said, “Your Sacred Family is unable to even help yourself. Think about your matters before mine.”

“My Sacred Family has been in Glory City a thousand years. We’ll naturally not fall so easily. It’s not that easy for the Snow Wind Family to suppress my Sacred Family.” Shen Xiu proudly said, “As for you. You’re only a foster son picked up by Ye Zong. Even if Nie Li doesn’t appear, you don’t have the qualifications to be the City Lord. Hahaha, laughable.”

“You!” A fierce ray of flight flashed across Ye Han’s eyes. He’s like a fierce wolf, slashing the knife towards Shen Xiu.

Chapter 134: Xiao Xue

Ye Han's dagger's sharp blade was on Shen Xiu's neck. His voice was cold, chilling straight into the bones, "Do you believe... if I were to lightly draw on your neck, you'll be dead."

"Ye Han, you wouldn't treat your old friend like this." Shen Xiu did not mind what Ye Han did and laughed, "I'll bet that you won't kill me. Because I know exactly what kind of person you are."

"What kind of person am I then?" asked Ye Han, word by word, and his ferocious eyes up close to Shen Xiu's neck.

"You're someone that has extraordinary talent; however, you're also someone that would do anything to get to your target. From the start, you understand that if you want to become the City Lord, you'll face unimaginable rejection. Aside from Ye Zong and a few others, the entire Snow Wind Family is your enemy. Only my Sacred Family can help you get the City Lord's seat." Shen Xiu did not bother with the dagger on her neck in the slightest, and held a profound smile that was hanging on her face.

Ye Han said, coldly smiling, "You want to oppose the Snow Wind Family with only your Sacred Family?"

Shen Xiu's brows twitched. "What about... Adding the Dark Guild into the mix?"

"So your Sacred Family are in collusion with the Dark Guild." Ye Han's tone was chilled to the extreme, "You're not afraid that I'll tell this information to my foster father?"

Shen Xiu fearlessly said, "Haha, so what? Ye Han, you wouldn't be so childish. The Snow Wind Family is well aware of my Sacred Family's connection with the Dark Guild. They're only unable to find any solid evidence to take actions against my Sacred Family. If the Snow Wind Family were to annihilate the Sacred Family based on some groundless accusations, how would they be able to convince the masses?"

Ye Han coldly snorted and said, "If I'm the City Lord, I'll annihilate the

Sacred Family before speaking about convincing the masses.”

Shen Xiu said, sneering, “That’s only if you are; however, you’re still not the City Lord. What’s the point in using empty threats? Before you’re the City Lord, not to mention the Snow Wind Family, there aren’t that many people who think highly of you even in my Sacred Family.”

Ye Han paused for a moment, his eyes shot out a faint light as he lowered the dagger in his hand.

“I like your character. I’m a little interested in your plan now. How do you want me to work with you?”

The current him, is the same as Sacred Family. He doesn’t have any other choice.

Shen Xiu already predicted that Ye Han would agree to her terms.

“This is not the place to speak, follow me,” said Shen Xiu, bolting away.

Ye Han pondered awhile and then followed her. The two of them hastily disappeared from the end of the forest.

The border of the City Lord’s Mansion

Here stands an old construct. The erosion from the rain, left mottled traces on the walls here.

These huge dome-like constructs don’t go well with the constructs of Glory City.

In the Age of Darkness, Glory City once had many inhabitants. However, during the mad frenzy by the demon beasts, many of them were killed. Even their corpses were missing, no one knows exactly what kind of history Glory City has.

The five Legend rank ancestors brought hundreds of thousands of people here as they battled and retreated into the St. Ancestral Mountains. They retreated into Glory City and from there, they began to rebuild the city.

Thereafter, Glory City experienced countless destruction. However, the ancestors rebuilt it again and again, which is why many families managed

to pass down till now.

However, the original history of Glory City has been destroyed in the long passage of time. The majority of Glory City's constructs were all rebuilt, only these constructs remained till today. These dome-like constructs were enveloped in a faint white luster, even Legend rank Demon Spiritualists are unable to penetrate through it.

This should be a giant ancient array, filled with mystery.

On the walls of those dome-like constructs, there are many profound inscriptions carved on them that would occasionally emit a lustrous shine.

In his previous life, right before the destruction of Glory City, Lord Ye Mo was able to figure out how to break this array. However, before he even had the time to solve mystery, disaster fell upon Glory City. Nie Li pondered, what did Lord Ye Mo discover in this ancient array that resulted in the attention of the Dark Guild?

Nie Li and the rest all appeared here. Before they arrived, Nie Li merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit and confirmed several times that they weren't being followed. Once he was sure, he felt relieved.

Lu Piao curiously asked, "Nie Li, what are we doing here?"

Regarding this place, he had been here before when he was young. He had played around here with his friends. However, the center of this construct was shrouded by a barrier, which made them unable to enter.

"You guys will know in a while."

Although Nie Li only had a rough description about this ancient array from Ye Ziyun, he still understood many things about it as well as knowing the breaking method of this ancient array.

After all, Nie Li's knowledge has reached an unimaginable level.

Du Ze thought about what Nie Li said and asked, "Could it be that you have the method to break this outer barrier?"

Wei Nan and bunch also looked at Nie Li. They are also familiar with this location. However, they heard from the adults that even the Legend

rank Demon Spiritualist, Lord Ye Mo, couldn't break the outer layer of this barrier. What methods could Nie Li have?

"Follow me," Nie Li said, walking towards the ancient array.

Just when they're about to enter this ancient array, a figure flashed towards their direction from far away.

"Lu Piao, remain where you are!"

That voice was loud and clear.

Hearing this voice, Lu Piao felt a chill all over. He winced his eyes and hurriedly said to Nie Li, "Nie Li, I'll take my leave first. You'll say that I'm not around."

After addressing, Lu Piao leaped, intending to run away.

The moment Lu Piao leaped, Nie Li stretched his hands out and grabbed onto Lu Piao's clothes. When Lu Piao leaped, he was caught off guard by Nie Li and was pulled back down and fell on his butt.

"Nie Li, what are you doing?!" exclaimed Lu Piao, depressingly looking at Nie Li.

Nie Li opened his mouth and said, while looking innocent, "Nothing much, I just wanted to ask, where are you going?"

"I can't talk about it. I have to scam first, it concerns life and death!" Lu Piao had a funeral mood on his face as he hastily got up and once again leaped.

Nie Li suddenly took a step forward. Just when Lu Piao leaped, he was tripped by Nie Li and fell back to the ground. Lu Piao is on the verge of crying and said, "Nie Li, can we still be good friends?"

"You're too careless. First say, where you are going. Only after knowing, we'll feel relieved." said Nei Li, taking his own sweet time.

"I'll tell you guys about it once I return."

Just when Lu Piao was about to leap, he suddenly turned his head, stared at Nie Li and said, "Don't hinder me anymore!"

“I’m not hindering you. First tell us why you’re running?”

The truth is, Nie Li couldn’t control his laughter. When he heard that familiar voice earlier, he already knew what’s going on. He pulled Lu Piao back to delay him.

“If you pull me again, we’re done being friends.”

After being asked by Nie Li so many times, Lu Piao was simply going to explode.

Nie Li raised both his hands and said, “Okay, I’ll not pull you. You can go.”

Just when Lu Piao was about to leap, a clear and loud voice shouted, “Lu Piao, if you run again, don’t come looking for me anymore in this lifetime!”

Hearing this voice, Lu Piao, who had already leaped several meters out, paused for a moment and came back with his head hung low. That face of his is indescribably depressed.

Nie Li turned his head and look towards the side. A teen girl was standing there, wearing a set of fiery red training clothes. Both of her hands were on her hips, having an indescribable domineering aura. This girl, is Xiao Xue.

Seeing this angrily staring red clothed little chili, Nie Li couldn’t help recalling his previous life. Lu Piao and Xiao Xue can be considered a pair of quarrelsome lovers.

When they were young, Lu Piao and Xiao Xue were very good childhood friends and have always been in love with each other. They were never able to break through that window between them as they grew up.

The difference between their cultivation was too large. Xiao Xue had extraordinary talent and is very hard working, her cultivation improved extremely fast. However, Lu Piao was never serious, and did not put any effort into his training and so the cultivation between them was pulled further and further apart. Lu Piao had peeked at Xiao Xue bathing many times and was chased by the Xiao Family’s people with rods. With Xiao Xue’s cultivation, if it wasn’t for her conniving Lu Piao, he wouldn’t be

able to peek at Xiao Xue as she bathed at all.

There were lots of tragedies in life. Due to Xiao Family's disapproval, Xiao Xue was married to a young master of the Lu Family. The two lovers were eventually dismantled. As for Lu Piao, he lived in misery regarding this matter.

The moment the Glory City's walls were penetrated and the demon beasts went into a frenzy in the city, Lu Piao went frantically searching for Xiao Xue. When the disaster arrived, the two people became married under the witness of Nie Li and Du Ze. However, they were only married for several hours before Xiao Xue died, protecting Glory City. Lu Piao refused to follow the escapees to leave and, in the end, walked towards his death.

Nie Li still vaguely remembered Lu Piao's calm smile. At that time, Nie Li cried like a kid.

Although Lu Piao doesn't have any restraints, his love towards Xiao Xue is true. However, he's afraid to confess the truth from his heart. In the end of his previous life, Xiao Xue was married to someone else under the arrangement of her family. All these are from Lu Piao's sense of inferiority and cowardice. If Lu Piao fought for it and dared to fight for it, Xiao Xue might have also fought back. However, Lu Piao did not give Xiao Xue any answers and even dodged it which caused Xiao Xue to be disheartened.

In the tragedies of his previous life, Lu Piao had committed many wrongs. Looking at Lu Piao obediently walking back with his head hung low, the corner of Nie Li's mouth smiled and hiddenly thought, 'Brother Lu Piao, I can only help you up here.'

Perhaps in this lifetime, the fate between Lu Piao and Xiao Xue will also change with the appearance of Nie Li.

Xiao Xue looked at Nie Li, Du Ze and bunch. She slightly paused and asked, "You're all Lu Piao's friends?"

"Yeah."

Other than Nie Li, Du Ze and bunch were all looking at Xiao Xue with

weird gazes.

Chapter 135: Ten Millennium Spatial Array

Under the eye of the crowd, Xiao Xue suddenly became shy and embarrassed. She lowered both of her hands from her hips, and her face immediately changed into a shy expression. The changing speed of her attitude simply caused others to be dumbfounded.

“Nice to meet you, I’m Lu Piao’s fiancée. My name is Xiao Xue,” she said, her voice sounded so gentle that it could melt the bones.

If it wasn’t for seeing Xiao Xue’s little chilli appearance, Nie Li, Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and bunch would definitely thought that Xiao Xue is a gentle and loving lady.

“Cough, cough.”

Nie Li was a little choked. Instantly changing her attitude was a little too much.

Xiao Ning’er, Lu Piao, and bunch all looked at each other.

Xiao Xue purse up her lips, showing a cute smile and walked to the side of Lu Piao. She grabbed ahold of Lu Piao’s arms and said, “Thanks for taking care of Lu Piao all this time, I hope that you guys will continue to take care of him in the future.”

“Surely, surely.” Du Ze and the rest hurriedly nodded their heads.

Lu Piao, at this moment, was also dumbfounded as he looked at Xiao Xue. He originally thought that Xiao Xue would come up and bash him. He never imagined that Xiao Xue would suddenly be so gentle. It’s like her personality had swapped.

Xiao Xue glared at Lu Piao with a fierce flashing gaze. Her voice was so soft that it’s hardly audible, “Right now, your friends are present. That’s why I’m being lenient towards you. I’ll settle it with you when we get back,” then, she immediately changed back into that cute expression, looked at Nie Li and bunch and said, “Sorry about that, Lu Piao must have

given you all kinds of trouble.”

“Yeah,” said Du Ze, seriously nodding his head.

Why would you answer her like that? Since when did I give you guys any trouble?! Lu Piao was simply on the verge of vomiting blood.

Xiao Xue’s facial expression also went stiff. The latter half of her words was meant to be polite, she never thought that Du Ze would actually nod his head in agreement. She couldn’t help glaring at Lu Piao. That gaze of hers seems to be saying, why are your friends just as unreliable as you?

Du Ze’s heart almost flipped with laughter, however, he stopped himself from laughing.

The glare from Xiao Xue made Lu Piao wince. Du Ze, is always causing trouble for me. He’s definitely doing this on purpose! I will take my revenge regarding this matter sooner or later!

Xiao Xue’s arrival caused everyone to be a little surprised. They never thought that Lu Piao would already have a girl. Furthermore, she’s pretty, yet a little fierce.

Seeing this quarrelsome couple, they didn’t know whether to laugh or cry. Nie Li chuckled and said, “Okay, I welcome a new member into our group. Let’s move out.”

“Out where?” asked Xiao Xue, stunned for a moment.

“Follow us and you’ll know.” Nie Li mysteriously smiled, walking towards the ancient array.

As the group entered the ancient array, Xiao Xue coiled her arms around Lu Piao’s and followed.

Lu Piao could feel that soft texture coming from his arm. Although he was enjoying this a little, he pretended to be serious and focused while he was under the threat of Xiao Xue, making his whole body stiff as he awkwardly walked in. This is really the enjoyment of danger.

The moment they stepped into the ancient array, everyone could feel a bizarre spatial distortion.

Nie Li was slightly shocked and hiddenly thought, 'The Ten Millennium Spatial Array. I never thought that, in our distant history, there's someone that's in possession of such a mysterious array.'

In his previous life, Nie Li only had seen a vague description about the Ten Millennium Spatial Array.

Time and space are the most mysterious natural laws in the world. Living beings that are able to grasp of these two laws are extremely low in numbers. Furthermore, many of the mysterious natural laws have failed to be inherited.

The moment Nie Li stepped into the Ten Millennium Spatial Array, he felt that the remnant page of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book was under some induction. It was emitting a buzzing sound and then lit up. Waves of mysterious energy circulated around the remnant page.

It's as if it had some sort of resonance with the Ten Millennium Spatial Array.

Nie Li's heart was slightly moved. Whether if it's his previous life or his present life, his fate is closely tied with the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Although he's closely connected to it, Nie Li has very little knowledge about this mysterious book. The origin and usage of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book still remains a mystery till now.

Perhaps this Ten Millennium Spatial Array is the key to unlocking the puzzle of the Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

As Nie Li moved forward, he could feel that gentle yet tyrannical barrier up ahead and, eventually, came in contact with the barrier. The surface of the barrier is soft and smooth. The texture was similar to a silk brocade. When Nie Li stretched his hands out to test it, they were repelled by the barrier.

Lu Piao mumbled, "It's a layer of the barrier. I still remember that when I was a kid, I came here and tried to break this barrier. I used an axe to chop it down. In the end, the axe flew out of my hands and slashed a brat's cap as it flew away. That kid was scared to the point that he peed on the spot. He then cried and went back to tell his dad about it, which led me to being

punished by my father.”

Du Ze and the others couldn't hold back their laughter. This matter is definitely something Lu Piao would do. Luckily the axe only hit the hat and not the head. Otherwise, Lu Piao wouldn't be suffering a simple punishment.

Why would you dare to mention such embarrassing stuff? Xiao Xue mercilessly pinched Lu Piao on his waist, causing Lu Piao to grimace in pain.

Lu Piao immediately said, “Nie Li, don't use any weapons to attack it.”

He had to say it, in case Nie Li really wanted try it out. He might bring a disaster.

Nie Li smiled and said, “This is the origin barrier of the latter era of the Woodland Empire. It uses twenty three Stones of Light as the activation core. Once it's activated, even a combination attack of ten Legend rank Demon Spiritualists can only dream about breaking it. And hacking with weapons, unless you have the strength that surpasses that of Legend rank.”

Origin barrier? Stones of Light?

Everyone was at a loss upon hearing this. Although they're unable to understand him, it sounded powerful. They all looked at Lu Piao with a strange gaze. Not even a combination attack of ten Legend rank Demon Spiritualists could break this barrier and yet you used an axe to hack it.

“Hey, hey, hey, do you guys really need to look at me with that kind of gaze? I was still young at that time, how would I have known what this is?” Lu Piao was feeling depressed.

Xiao Ning'er pursed her lips, smiled and said, “Nie Li, do you have a method to open this barrier?”

“Indeed, I have a method to break it. However, I'll need some time to study it. You guys can take a rest first.” After speaking, Nie Li immediately began to study the ancient array.

Everyone scattered and curiously walked around as they looked at the surrounding area. This area had all kinds of constructs. These constructs were filled with mysterious inscription patterns that emitted a faint luster, looking even more mysterious.

Xiao Ning'er quietly stood there and stared at the distant Nie Li, who is concentrating. Her eyes flashed with a faint blur as she quietly stared at him. This kind of feeling feels great to her.

Xiao Xue took the initiative to greet her. "You're Xiao Ning'er?"

"Yeah," Xiao Ning'er lightly smiled.

"You're really pretty. Back at Holy Orchid Institute, I've heard a lot about you. You're a famous beauty known at the Holy Orchid Institute." Xiao Xue wittily chuckled.

"You're flattering me." Xiao Ning'er's cheeks slightly reddened.

Xiao Xue threw a glance at Lu Piao, Du Ze, and the rest bunch, smiled and said, "I'm a little surprised that you would actually hang out with them."

From what she heard from others, she believed that Xiao Ning'er is an extremely cold person. At Holy Orchid Institute, she didn't have a single friend. She was known as the famous ice beauty.

Since when did all of this change?

It probably started at the Training Grounds.

Even Xiao Ning'er herself, was shocked at how much she changed. From that day onwards, in her painful struggle against her hellish life, was changed due to one person and became more colourful. From that day onwards, she would look forward to meeting Nie Li. He is an unremovable figure has forever remained in her mind. He caused her to have dignity, confidence, freedom and allowed her to have so many friends.

This person, is someone that can never be replaced by anyone.

Seeing that Xiao Ning'er did not answer for a long time, and looked to be lost in thought, Xiao Xue embarrassedly coughed.

“Sorry, I was daydreaming.” Xiao Ning’er immediately apologized, a little formally.

Xiao Xue smiled and said, “It’s fine.”

She is not someone who’s so petty. She is aware of what Xiao Ning’er is thinking.

Xiao Ning’er looked at Lu Piao, who was far away, then looked back at Xiao Xue and said, “Lu Piao is a very interesting person. Although he’s a little playful, he is a good person and very faithful to friends.”

Hearing how Xiao Ning’er described Lu Piao, Xiao Xue’s cheeks had a faint layer of redness. Earlier on when she boldly announced that she’s the fiancée of Lu Piao’s, Xiao Xue had already thrown her face out there due to Lu Piao not taking the initiative to go after her.

In the past, the adults of the Xiao Family had always been against Lu Piao and Xiao Xue dating. Xiao Xue was also very helpless. Although she likes Lu Piao very much, she could only succumb to the family’s power. But recently, the Xiao Family’s adults were no longer against Lu Piao and even encouraged Xiao Xue to look for him.

It wasn’t until later when she found out that Lu Piao had demonstrated extraordinary talents. His cultivation had already reached Silver rank. It was no wonder why her family was no longer opposed to them being together. Xiao Xue wasn’t like the adults of her family, she only wanted to be together with Lu Piao. She didn’t concern herself about how Lu Piao’s cultivation was, even if Lu Piao was a wasted person, she’ll did not care. However, because Lu Piao was able to be so capable, she was very happy.

Except, Lu Piao had always been hiding from Xiao Xue, which caused her to be depressed.

“I admire your courage. At least you dare to say who you like.” Xiao Ning’er pursed her lips and smiled. Looking at Nie Li, she said, “Welcome to the group.”

“En.” Xiao Xue nodded her head. The reason for her coming here is Lu Piao. At the same time, she’s filled with curiosity about this bunch of

people, especially Nie Li. He gave her the feeling that he seems to know everything. The sudden rise in Lu Piao's cultivation is probably also linked to Nie Li.

A mysterious person, that's Xiao Xue's evaluation of Nie Li. However, since they are Lu Piao's friends, Xiao Xue accepted Xiao Ning'er, Nie Li and bunch. In front of these friends, Xiao Xue will continue to give face to Lu Piao. In the world of this little chilli, she had very clear demarcation of friends and enemies. The friends of Lu Piao were also her friends.

Chapter 136: Netherlamp Behemoth

Xiao Xue was able to quickly find a common topic so she could chat with Xiao Ning'er.

Right now, Nie Li is fully engrossed in understanding this ancient array.

Beside this ancient array, there are sixteen dome-like towers. Every one of them are at least six meters tall. Every pillar is carved with extremely complicated inscription patterns. Between every inscription pattern, there seems to be some sort of unique link.

In ancient times, there were tens of thousands of inscription patterns passed down from generation to generation. Everyone knew that each inscription pattern contained its own unique power. When some inscription patterns are combined together, an unimaginable power is unleashed.

Nie Li's knowledge towards these inscription patterns is very vague; however, due to the layout of the ancient array, one is able to obtain a lot of information. After all, Lord Ye Mo was able to solve this ancient array in his previous life. Nie Li also knows the trick to this array. If it wasn't for Nie Li's understanding towards inscription patterns, he'd be unable to solve this ancient array.

Nie Li walked to one of the pillars. He slowly touched every inscription pattern with his right hand and eventually stopped at one of the slightly bulged inscription patterns. He injected a little soul force into it.

Suddenly, this particular inscription pattern burst with a dazzling light.

This is the one!

Nie Li is a little excited. He was able to find one of the sixteen inscription patterns to solve this barrier.

The light on the inscription slowly gathered to a point and shot towards the barrier.

Ohmm

The barrier slightly trembled.

“What happened?!”

Everyone was slightly shocked when they saw a light emitting from the inscription and looked towards Nie Li.

The crowd was filled with anticipation because Nie Li was really able to figure out the method to open the barrier. They all grew up in Glory City, and many people came here before. However, no one was able to unlock this barrier, enter and see what's inside.

Nie Li lightly smiled and retracted his hand. He then moved to the second dome-like tower.

Ohmm

The second inscription pattern was also found by Nie Li.

Thereafter, the third, fourth and fifth were also found.

Each inscription pattern lit up one after another, unleashing beams of light that settled on the barrier. Once the final light settled onto the barrier, it emitted a mysterious shine and formed into brightly coloured light spots, like an endless nebula.

“Come, we're going inside.” Nie Li waved his hands towards the crowd.

As he was talking, the barrier slowly diminished and then disappeared.

Nie Li step into the barrier first, and was quickly followed by Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao, Du Ze and bunch entered next, a total of eight people entered the barrier.

A moment later, the barrier reformed and turned bright again.

It was as though they had entered into an endless space.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

Rays of light flashed all around them and then appeared in the middle of a worn out ancient array. The middle part looked similar to a teleportation array. The surroundings are covered with stone pillars and carved with mysterious inscription patterns.

A cold rain was dripping onto the ground. Ahead of them is an endlessly dark wilderness. The distant mountains were vaguely seen. Above them was an infinite sky.

Roar! Roar! Roar!

The sounds of monsters could be faintly heard from far away.

“Where are we?” Lu Piao and bunch shockingly asked. A moment ago, they were at Glory City. How did they arrive to such a location in just a flash?

They never imagined that the area within the barrier would be such a mysterious world.

Nie Li pondered for a moment and said, “This is similar to the Heavenly Sacred Border. This should be a space that a certain supreme expert created.”

Taking a look at the stone array, he realized that it was dull and did not emit any luster. There are several stone compartments that were originally meant to have something placed inside but they were completely empty.

They should be the Stones of Light. They have to search for Stones of Light, place them back into the compartments in order to send them back.

Guji Guji

Suddenly, a monkey-like creature appeared from far away. It doesn't have any hair on his body, it's skin is scarlet in colour. It has sharp pointy ears, short arms but long and slender claws, and bulging eyes were like a couple of blue jewels that were blooming with faint light.

That creature looked at Nie Li's direction and shouted, “Guji! Guji!”

A moment later, several more creatures appeared from the wilderness, staring at Nie Li and bunch.

Seeing this scene, Nie Li suddenly felt his scalps numbing. He turned to Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and bunch and said, “This is a Scarlet Ghost, let's scam, quickly.”

“What's a Scarlet Ghost?”

Everyone was stunned for a moment; however, seeing Nie Li's nervous expression, they immediately understood how dangerous these guys were.

Woosh, woosh, woosh! Everyone followed behind Nie Li.

"Guji! Guji!" The Scarlet Ghosts seem to have been provoked. They were frantically screaming and chased after Nie Li's group.

The Scarlet Ghost is only a Silver ranked demon beast. It got its name from its ugly appearance. Though the Scarlet Ghost is only 1-star Silver rank, creatures like the Scarlet Ghost love to hang out in hordes. The Scarlet Ghost from before is calling for more of its companion. If Nie Li and bunch were a step slower, they would have been surrounded by hundreds or even thousands of Scarlet Ghosts, which would be extremely frightening.

"Guji Guji." One after another Scarlet Ghosts were leaping out from the grass, chasing after Nie Li's group.

Nie Li let out a low growl and merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit. Both of his hands were transformed into a couple of sharp bone sickles.

Pshh! Pshh!

Fresh blood splattered around the area.

Two Scarlet Ghosts were instantly killed by Nie Li.

Just when the rest were about to merge with their demon spirits, Nie Li growled, "Don't merge with your demon spirits! Just keep running! Leave all of the Scarlet Ghosts to me!"

If the others were to integrate with their demon spirits, they would be too obvious and might lure even more Scarlet Ghosts over. Nie Li only merged with the Shadow Devil Demon Spirit because it doesn't attract much attention in the darkness.

Everyone trusts Nie Li. When they heard Nie Li's words, they did not merge with their demon spirits and continued running.

Creak Creak

Another series of screams came over as several other Scarlet Ghosts were killed by Nie Li. Nie Li's sharp bone sickle is like a meat grinder. When he was killing the Scarlet Ghosts, his movements were smooth, and every single attack was an instant kill. He didn't need to use a second attack on the same Scarlet Ghost.

Such frightening killing speed left Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch shocked.

These Scarlet Ghosts are creatures of 1-star Silver rank, yet, they were helplessly slaughtered by Nie Li's attacks.

Although they were all 5-star Silver rank, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were be sure that if they were to really fight, they wouldn't be Nie Li's opponent; even if they were to gang up.

As the group madly charged forward, the Scarlet Ghosts continued to chase and scream after them as their numbers grew. They would also attack Nie Li's group occasionally. However, in front of Nie Li's sickle-like claws, the Scarlet Ghosts that tried to attack them were instantly killed.

"Nie Li, what's going on? These Scarlet Ghost seem to be endless." Du Ze said, anxiously.

Nie Li's brows were tightly knitted together. If they were to continue on, they would fall into an endless group fight. Although their strength is superior to these Scarlet Ghosts, they wouldn't be able to fend off all of them.

"Nie Li, look! There's a light." Lu Piao said, pleasantly surprised.

In the distant plains, there's a lamp that was swaying about from the wind. Although it's drizzling and a little misty, the light was not extinguished.

"There's someone living here?" Xiao Ning'er confusingly frowned her brows.

Nie Li also felt a little confused. Could it be that there's really someone living here? If not, then what's with the light?

Suddenly, he was struck by an idea. Nie Li suddenly understood what's

going on and shockingly said, "It's the Netherlamp Behemoth!"

"What's a Netherlamp Behemoth?"

"Netherlamp Behemoths are extremely frightening creatures. It's forehead would hang a lamp that it uses to lure its prey. When you get close to it, it'll suddenly open its mouth and completely swallow the prey." Nie Li said, "Its sharp teeth can easily crush a rock. This is a demon beast of at least Gold rank."

Hearing Nie Li's explanation, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the bunch's hearts trembled. They never thought that that light would be such a frightening creature. If they carelessly approached it, the consequences would be disastrous. What kind of shitty place is this? There was a crisis with every step!

Nie Li continued to frantically run. The amount of Scarlet Ghosts chasing them has already amounted to thousands and the number was growing as time goes by.

If this continues, it'll be dangerous. Once they can no longer run and enter into a battle, they'll be doomed.

Nie Li solemnly said, "I have an idea, we'll run towards the Netherlamp Behemoth."

"Didn't you just say that it's a terrifying demon beast?"

"Although it's a terrifying demon beast, the Netherlamp Behemoth's movements are very slow. You would only be in danger if you approach it. In this world, one subdues another. There are so many Scarlet Ghosts, yet the Netherlamp Behemoth is living just fine. The Netherlamp Behemoth is most likely the nemesis of the Scarlet Ghost."

Du Ze nodded his head in agreement, "Okay, since we have no other choice anyways. If we were to continue running like this, we'll definitely be chased to death by those Scarlet Ghosts."

The group frantically ran towards the direction of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The distance to the lamp was getting closer and closer, they were only about a hundred meters away from it. They could only see the lamp floating in the void, nothing else.

“Be careful, the Netherlamp Benemoth is hiding in the darkness. Hold your breath.”

Everyone hurriedly held their breath and slowed down their pace.

Guji! Guji!

The Scarlet Ghosts let out a weird scream as they headed towards Nie Li's group.

Suddenly, several scarlet red tongues appeared from within the darkness, and coiled around the Scarlet Ghosts. The Scarlet Ghosts screamed miserably and were pulled by those long tongues, disappearing into the darkness.

Guji! Guji!

The Scarlet Ghosts that were left behind were all horrified by the scene and ran in all directions. Shrieks filled the skies as they scattered.

Chapter 137: Yin-Yang Blast x2

A huge demon beast slowly showed itself within the dark night. Its body's as tall as a mountain, giving others a suffocating feeling. It has a huge head that appeared to be extremely horrifying. Its huge mouth is large enough to swallow a small mountain. Within its large mouth, there are thousands of scarlet tongues. These tongues can shoot out quickly, coil around its prey and feed on them. Although these tongues are only as thick as an arm, they are extremely tough, making them hard to cut. Even if they are chopped off, the Netherlamp Behemoth can grow out countless tongues in an instant.

Nie Li and the rest were holding their breaths and were quietly standing still, not daring to move. Even though there are one or two Scarlet Ghosts in front of them, they're still afraid to move.

The Scarlet Ghosts were quickly coiled up by the tongues and then swallowed by the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Scarlet Ghosts are the prey of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Scarlet Ghosts scattered in all directions. Suddenly, someone screamed. Xiao Xue was captured by one of those tongues.

"Xiao Xue!" exclaimed Lu Piao, immediately getting anxious. He quickly merged with the Scarlet Demonic Leopard, furiously roared and charged towards Xiao Xue.

Nie Li felt something was about to go wrong, so he quickly merged with the Fanged Panda. His body underwent rapid a transformation.

"Lu Piao!" Xiao Xue anxiously shouted. The sticky long tongues firmly coiled onto her right arm and chest, causing her to feel a little suffocated. A rancid smell blew towards Xiao Xue, causing her eyes to turn a little dull. This smell seems to be mixed with some sort of hallucinatory substance. Xiao Xue struggled a little, then felt her body weaken.

The Scarlet Demonic Leopard's sharp claws slashed the tongue that was wrapping Xiao Xue. Lu Piao grabbed ahold of Xiao Xue and leaped down.

The Netherlamp Behemoth furiously roared, and thousands of tongues quickly shot towards Nie Li's group.

"Lu Piao, you leave with her first. Leave this thing to us!" Nie Li widened his mouth and spat out a Yin-Yang Blast. The black sphere and white sphere flew towards the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Boom!

The two spheres exploded inside the Netherlamp Behemoth's mouth, turning countless tongues into fragments that dropped to the ground.

Du Ze and bunch were constantly slashing the tongues that were coming towards them, and then followed behind Lu Piao.

Wei Nan was suddenly captured by the long tongues, but was soon saved by Du Ze.

"Thanks." Fear was lingering within Wei Nan. Luckily Du Ze's actions were quick; otherwise, he'd be doomed.

Du Ze rapidly said, "Everyone, be careful and support one another! Don't let anyone be separated!"

With so many people together, even if one were to be captured by those tongues, the rest can quickly provide support. If one person were to be separated, then it'd be troublesome.

Then everyone frantically ran, and eventually got out of the attack range of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Nie Li, who is currently merged with his Fanged Panda, and Xiao Ning'er, who is currently merged with her Heavenly Lightning Sparrow, were covering the rear. Nie Li was frantically spitting out Yin-Yang Blasts. The explosions caused by the Yin-Yang Blasts destroyed a lot of the long tongues. If it wasn't for Nie Li's Yin-Yang Blast, they would probably be captured by the Netherlamp Behemoth by now.

Xiao Ning'er is surrounded by lightning. The endless bolts of light turned into sharp blades that continuously chopped down on the long tongues, turning them into small pieces of meat.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were the first to get out of the Netherlamp Behemoth's attack range.

Suddenly, a long tongue grabbed onto Xiao Ning'er's leg, sending her high into the air. Xiao Ning'er was shocked, and immediately shot out a bolt of lightning that turned the long tongue into pieces. However, that moment of pause allowed more of those long tongues to coil around her.

Xiao Ning'er felt a strong sense of suffocation from her legs, tights, wrist, arms, waist and chest. She could feel her body gradually getting weak. The Heavenly Lightning Sparrow transformation was also gradually disappearing. Her body was rolling towards the mouth of the Netherlamp Behemoth.

"Am I going to die?" Xiao Ning'er lightly sighed. Images flashed within her mind. They were from when she's able to understand what was going on around her, her constant fight against the marriage and never being able to experience happiness before. And then the appearance of Nie Li, who allowed her to understand the meaning to live on.

Her mind flashed with scenes of her and Nie Li. Xiao Ning'er closed her eyes, a faint smile formed onto her mouth. Even though her happiness was short, she's satisfied with it and held no regrets.

"Ning'er, careful!"

Seeing Xiao Ning'er being grabbed, Nie Li immediately rushed towards her direction.

"Nie Li....." Du Ze and bunch who had just stepped out of the attack range of the Netherlamp Behemoth were about to charge back in.

Nie Li hurriedly said, "Don't come any closer, wait for me out there! I'm fine!"

If Du Ze and the rest were to enter and fall into danger, Nie Li wouldn't have enough hands to save them.

Out of his trust for Nie Li, Du Ze pondered for a moment and then waved his hands, "We'll go prepare to reinforce Nie Li!"

Looking at Nie Li's back figure, Du Ze prayed in his heart, hoping Nie Li will be fine.

"Bastard, if you want to harm Ning'er, ask if I agree to it first!" Nie Li's eyes flashed with a chilling ray. The soul force within his body surged up, waves of soul force gathered together into one point. Thereafter, a black sphere and white sphere formed in his mouth. However, the two spheres are twice the size from usual.

Yin-Yang Blast x2!

Nie Li furiously roared, the two spheres rotated between each other and flew.

Boom!

The Yin-Yang Blast exploded in the Netherlamp Behemoth's mouth. The light sphere and dark sphere were twice the size from usual, the might and power up to four times from the usual one. When it exploded within the mouth of the Netherlamp Behemoth, the might was simply frightening.

Roar!

The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as its body shook a little. If the Yin-Yang Blast exploded on its skin, it wouldn't be able to cause any substantial damage to it. However, since the explosion occurred within its mouth, the damage was much greater.

Taking advantage of the explosion, the Katar within Nie Li's hands slashed the long tongues, grabbed ahold of Xiao Ning'er and ran as fast as he could.

Even though the Netherlamp Behemoth suffered such a heavy attack, it didn't want to give up. Its tongues constantly grew and flew towards Nie Li, who was carrying Xiao Ning'er. They were nearly surrounded by the flying tongues.

In misty state, Xiao Ning'er felt a warm hug, and she subconsciously hugged Nie Li tighter. When she was wrapped by those tongues, there were a lot damages to her clothes, giving her a different kind of charm.

Her soft parts were tightly stuck to Nie Li's chest, having him feel the fulfilling and soft texture. Her whole body was like an octopus that was tightly attached to Nie Li.

Nie Li opened his mouth in surprise. This position is a little too embarrassing. Xiao Ning'er was probably smoked by the Netherlamp Behemoth's saliva, causing her to be delirious. Otherwise, she would not commit such an act.

Hugging onto Ning'er, Nie Li frantically ran and constantly fought off the Netherlamp Behemoth's tongues. Nie Li was feeling somewhat tired. After all, he had just released a Yin-Yang Blast x2. It had exhausted a large amount of his soul force.

"Enn." Xiao Ning'er moaned, twisting her body in Nie Li's embrace, changing her position.

That sexy figure and lady fragrance would cause others to be enchanted. Helplessly, Nie Li could only hug Xiao Ning'er, in case she struggled and got out.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Countless tongues were falling down like a rain of arrows, bombarding the ground, destroying it beyond recognition.

Nie Li's heart was slightly chilled. Although these tongues seem soft, when they attacked at high speeds, they were as hard as iron.

Tens of thousands of tongues came from all directions, and were moving towards Nie Li.

Suddenly, the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page in Nie Li's chest released a gentle energy, causing Nie Li's frantically surging soul realm to calm down. Nie Li's heart slightly moved, his soul felt like he had returned to the past, back into the time with Temporal Demon Spirit Book.

I understand!

An idea flashed in Nie Li's mind. He took out the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page. The remnant page was quietly suspended in

the air. The soul force constantly gathered in Nie Li's right pointer finger and flew towards the remnant page.

Boom!

A gust of powerful force, with the remnant page as its core, spread out in all directions. Thereafter, eight golden inscription patterns appeared on top of the remnant page. One of the golden inscription patterns were enlarged.

The Temporal Demon Spirit Book requires soul force in order to unleash its power.

Every single one of these inscription patterns contained a different power. With Nie Li's current soul force, he could only resonate with one of the golden inscription patterns.

The golden inscription pattern that Nie Li's soul force had resonance with suddenly burst out with a dazzling light. Thereafter, with a loud boom, the inscription pattern shot out a thick golden light pillar and shot towards the Netherlamp Behemoth.

Boom!

The Netherlamp Behemoth was penetrated by the light pillar. A miserable shriek came from it.

What terrifying energy! Nie Li could feel that his soul force was hollowed out by the remnant page. He only had a little bit left. He gasped for air as his eyes turned a little blurry.

Looks like the power on the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page is not something he can control at the moment.

Nie Li gasped for breath and stopped moving. He lifted up the katar into a defensive position and consumed an elixir, recovering his soul force.

The Netherlamp Behemoth suffered a heavy attack, and stopped its attacks. After being penetrated by the power released from the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page, even the Netherlamp Behemoth itself couldn't recover in such a short amount of time.

What exactly happened? Du Ze and bunch, who were waiting outside, revealed frightened expressions as they stared at the darkness.

Chapter 138: Village?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch looked into the distant void. A huge shadow was slowly moving overhead, its figure gradually becoming more and more visible. This is a huge airborne demon beast. It's as big as an enormous floating fortress.

Even the Netherlamp Behemoth seemed negligible compared to it.

Seeing the airborne demon beast gradually getting closer, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch's state of mind were getting extremely tense. This demon beast is most likely an even more horrifying existence compared to the Netherlamp Behemoth. Even if they want to run away now, it's already too late.

But...Nie Li is still in there!

Facing the threat of death, they were stunned, unable to move at all.

"Even if I die, I have to save Nie Li!" Du Ze's eyes flashed with unquestionable firmness, and rushed towards where the Netherlamp Behemoth is.

Lu Piao glanced at Xiao Xue and was stunned for a moment. However, the next moment, he followed behind Du Ze, with Xiao Xue in his arms. Although he's unsure if Xiao Xue will blame him for such an action, he can't give up on a brother like Nie Li.

Wei Nan, Zhu Xiangjun and Zhang Ming also followed closely behind, and started searching for Nie Li in every direction.

Nie Li lightly gasped for air. Luckily, the Netherlamp Behemoth did not continue attacking him, otherwise, it'd be extremely troublesome. Seems that the Temporal Demon Spirit Book remnant page really damaged the Netherlamp Behemoth.

"Hiss Hiss." The shadow in the sky slowly got closer. This thing is absolutely monstrous. Before it, the Netherlamp Behemoth seemed like a little puppy.

Woosh! Woosh! Woosh!

A thread net shot out of the gigantic creature, and wrapped around the Netherlamp Behemoth.

The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as it struggled, however, it was unable to break free from the net.

As the gigantic creature slowly descended, it threw its forelimbs forward, pierced the body of the Netherlamp Behemoth and carried it up while flying away.

It's size is extremely large. The Netherlamp Behemoth that was brutally slaughtering the Scarlet Ghost earlier just became prey. It was captured by the huge creature. The Netherlamp Behemoth wailed as the lamp on its forehead slowly dimmed and ultimately, died.

The Netherlamp Behemoth is killed just like that?

That huge airborne creature did not even take a glance at Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch when it flew away. Perhaps in the eyes of this gigantic creature, Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch were nothing more than dust, and were unable to attract its attention.

"Nie Li, Nie Li!" Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch constantly yelled while searching for Nie Li.

However, aside from the mountainous pile of scattered tongues, there wasn't anyone there, not even the figures of Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er. Did Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er get devoured by the Netherlamp Behemoth?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch's tears fell.

"He'll be fine!"

"If you die like this, I won't forgive you for my entire life. Nie Li, come out!" Lu Piao carried Xiao Xue with one hand and the other frantically digging out the scattered long tongues.

"Nie Li, you won't die!" Du Ze and the rest were also frantically digging, searching for traces of Nie Li.

They continued to search, only until they dug out a tiny hill size of long tongues, they finally found Nie Li. The katars on Nie Li's hands were still

in a defensive stance as he gasped for air. He seems to be out of breath. Even Xiao Ning'er is in a strange posture, tightly clinging onto Nie Li.

"I knew it! You have a tough life!" Lu Piao madly laughed, traces of tears still flashed in his eyes.

"Damn, you guys actually curse me dead? It's not damn easy to come back, how could I be dead?" Nie Li breathed out in relief and looked at the surrounding area. After confirming that the Netherlamp Behemoth was no longer a threat, he felt relieved.

Although they couldn't get what Nie Li was talking about in the second sentence, Du Ze and the rest were all laughing in relief.

Suddenly, they seem to have noticed something. They looked at Nie Li with a strange gaze. Nie Li is half squatting with Xiao Ning'er tightly attached to his body. That posture is simply ambiguous no matter how you look at it.

"I didn't see anything." Du Ze shrugged.

Lu Piao looked at Nie Li with disdain, shook his head and said with an ashamed expression, "Nie Li, say, what have you done to Goddess Ning'er?"

He forgot that he's still carrying Xiao Xue in his arms.

Wei Nan and the rest of the trio also laughed and turned their heads away.

Nie Li bitterly smiled incessantly. The Netherlamp Behemoth's saliva and tongues contain hallucinogenic substances. Once someone is caught and carelessly inhales those substances, the victims will be thrown into a half-conscious state. He's unaware of Ning'er was dreaming of in her semi-conscious state, however, it was to the point that she was tightly clinging onto Nie Li. Even when he used brute strength, Nie Li could not break free from Xiao Ning'er.

Seeing Wei Nan and bunch turning their heads away, Nie Li retrieved some clothing from his interspatial ring and wrapped Ning'er with it and quietly waited for her to wake.

A moment later, Xiao Xue woke up first.

“Lu Piao, you’re taking advantage of me again!”

Xiao Xue is still in a slightly confused state. After seeing Lu Piao, her eyes stared at him and she started to give him a beating. She has, once again, returned to her little chilli state.

Lu Piao had a bitter face and said, “Xue’er, I saved you!”

Xiao Xue finally recalled what happened earlier. She recalled that Lu Piao did indeed save her and Du Ze and bunch were currently staring at her with their mouths wide open. She immediately returned to her lady-like appearance. Both of her hands clung onto Lu Piao’s arm and said, “Lu Piao, thanks for saving me. You’re too awesome, I worship you so much.”

Hearing Xiao Xue’s sweet and gentle voice, without knowing why, made Du Ze and bunch shudder.

This woman changes too fast.....

Indeed, women are extremely terrifying living organisms.

“No.....No need for thanks.” Lu Piao said, his voice trembling. He doesn’t know why, but Xiao Xue’s sweet and gentle appearance gave him goosebumps. He would prefer seeing the usual Xiao Xue instead.

Everyone is currently in a state of high alert. After experiencing that battle, the surrounding demon beasts didn’t dare to approach them anymore, which allowed them to take a rare rest.

Xiao Xue seems to have noticed something, stared at Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er who were in a strange posture together and went silent for a moment. So, so Xiao Ning’er and Nie Li.....

“En.” Xiao Ning’er moaned, waking up. When she saw her posture, her face turned extremely red.

Nie Li embarrassedly smiled and said, “The situation before was too dangerous, I.....”

“I understand.” Xiao Ning’er said in a soft voice, lowering her head, looking a little shy, “Thanks,”

“Uh, you’re welcome. That’s what I should do.”

Nie Li placed Xiao Ning’er down.

Xiao Ning’er realised that there were many tears in her clothes and she had an intimate contact with Nie Li earlier. Thinking about this was turning her face red again. She already understood what’s going on. Most likely, when she was grabbed by the Netherlamp Behemoth and was about to die, Nie Li desperately rushed to her rescue. Thinking about it now, Xiao Ning’er was feeling sweet in her heart.

The clothing that she was wrapped in still lingered with Nie Li’s scent. Xiao Ning’er wore the clothes, although they’re a little wide.

Nie Li stood up, and stretched his body. He then looked at Du Ze and bunch and said, “I felt earlier that the Netherlamp Behemoth was attacked. However, the bottom was too dark, I couldn’t see what was going on. So what exactly happened?”

Du Ze and Lu Piao glanced at each other. After calming down the shock he felt in his heart, Du Ze said, “Just now, a huge airborne creature appeared in the sky. It’s appearance looked like a strange fish with wings growing on it. Furthermore, it also has many sharp claws that spat out thread-like substances. After it trapped the Netherlamp Behemoth, it took the Netherlamp Behemoth away.”

“I’ve never seen such a huge demon beast before. Heavens! It was the size of at least half of Glory City!” Lu Piao said, exaggerating a little.

Hearing what Lu Piao and the others said, Xiao Xue and Xiao Ning’er, who had fainted before, widened their eyes. This is simply a little too shocking. Were Du Ze and Lu Piao joking? That Netherlamp Behemoth is already frightening large and now there’s an airborne creature that’s even larger than the Netherlamp Behemoth and took it away?

In this empty land, the Netherlamp Behemoth has indeed disappeared. It seems that Du Ze and Lu Piao were not lying.

“What Demon Beast is that exactly?” Nie Li frowned his brows, looking at the dark sky. Something that can capture the Netherlamp Behemoth so

easily, Nie Li couldn't think of anything at the moment. Although Nie Li is very knowledgeable, he's not omniscient.

In this world, there are too many unknowns. Even he himself felt there were many mysteries here, including this secretive space.

Whether it's this secretive space or the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he felt that these things did not come from this world.

After surviving through a disaster, Lu Piao and bunch's emotion slightly calmed down. Although they still have a little fear, they felt a little excited at the same time. In Glory City, a demon beast is hardly seen, not to mention encountering such mysterious ones.

No matter if it's the Scarlet Ghost, Netherlamp Behemoth or that frightening airborne creature, they all gave them a faint, fresh feeling.

Du Ze looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, where are we off to next?"

"We'll continue exploring deeper. We have to search for the twenty-three Stones of Light to activate the teleportation array to return." Nie Li said. They can't be trapped here for long. Although they have sufficient food in their interspatial rings to stay here for one or two years, Nie Li isn't willing to continue staying.

In his previous life, Lord Ye Mo spent half a month here before returning. Therefore, he can be sure that there are Stones of Light in this realm.

Right now, everyone looked towards the distant mountain. On the hillside, there seems to be little lights flashing.

"It couldn't be the Netherlamp Behemoth again, right?" Lu Piao's face changed.

"It's not Netherlamp Behemoth." Nie Li shook his head. The little lights on the mountains seems like the lights of a village. There couldn't be people living here, right?

Chapter 139: Blood Crystal

This is a weird wilderness realm.

Even Nie Li has no idea about the origin of those demon beasts that are on the peak of the food chain. This caused him to be even more careful.

What were those people trying to do by opening such a realm and keeping these demon beasts within?

Nie Li had a vague feeling that there is definitely a huge secret hidden here. He put the Temporal Demon Spirit Book's remnant page away, looked at Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch and said, "We'll move towards that direction."

Nie Li pointed at the direction of the lights.

Everyone continued their trip. Although those lights seemed to be close in the darkness, the truth is, they are extremely far away.

Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er walked at the very front of the group. The two of them did not say anything to each other. However, the atmosphere between the two seemed a bit fascinating and awkward.

"Ning'er, I.....earlier, sorry. Because the situation was simply too urgent....." Nie Li said, in an apologetic tone.

"I understand." Xiao Ning'er's eyes flashed with a faint sadness and sorrow. Why are you apologizing? If she hadn't heard Nie Li's apology, she would still be immersed in joy. Although she is aware that Nie Li's heart already has someone else in it, nevertheless, she's not willing to give up, even in death.

Nie Li exhaled a long breath. It's difficult to bear a beauty's grace. He was feeling frustrated and disappointed in his heart. In his previous life, he had owed Ziyun a debt of grace which he has yet to return and now he owes Xiao Ning'er in this lifetime.

Perhaps, things are meant to go this way. Especially matters that concerns feelings, it's simply uncontrollable.

The feelings that he is in debt to Xiao Ning'er, he can only return it in the next lifetime.

Nie Li gazed at the surrounding wilderness. After coming here, they have been hunted and nearly fell into danger. This is simply too passive, if this were to continue, they might land themselves into another dangerous situation. In the wilderness, there would be Scarlet Ghosts appearing occasionally. If they were to encounter Scarlet Ghosts again, doesn't that mean that they have to be hunted again?

He has to think of something else!

Nie Li suddenly recalled something. It's called the Blood burst technique. By containing the fresh blood of a demon beast in a bottle and carve an inscription pattern on it, it can become a Blood burst demonic bottle. Once this blood burst demonic bottle is tossed out, it would instantly cause a large area to explode. This item can only be effective on demon beasts below Gold rank; furthermore, it has high lethality.

Nie Li paused his steps and slapped his forehead, "I nearly forgot about that!"

Hearing Nie Li's words, everyone turned their heads around, puzzledly looked at Nie Li and asked, "What is it?"

"Du Ze, Lu Piao, your interspatial rings should have a lot of crystal bottles that contain magic medicines, right?" Nie Li asked, looking at Du Ze and Lu Piao.

"Definitely, these items are all well prepared," Du Ze said, nodding his head in agreement.

"You guys go capture some Scarlet Ghosts and pack their blood into those bottles."

"What do you want them for?"

Nie Li mysteriously smiled, "I have a use for them."

"Okay, we'll go get them!" Du Ze and Lu Piao said, nodding their heads. They then leaped away, searching for Scarlet Ghosts.

A moment later, Du Ze and Lu Piao came back with dozens of bottles. Nie Li took the bottles from their hands, and used a little bit of the blood to draw an inscription pattern onto the surface of one of the bottles. He quickly repeated the inscription pattern on the other bottles.

“Okay, everyone gets to hold three of them. The rest are to be passed to Du Ze and Lu Piao.” Nie Li said, “When there’s a chance, get more fresh blood from the Scarlet Ghosts to use in reserve.”

Lu Piao held up a bottle, took a look at it and curiously asked, “What does this stuff do?”

“I’ll give demonstration for you guys later on. Be careful, don’t drop them. Otherwise, even a deity wouldn’t be able to save you,” Nie Li said, lightly smiling.

Lu Piao was shocked. Are these toys really that frightening? His hand slightly loosened, and the bottle that contains the fresh blood of a Scarlet Ghost fell.

“Mommy!” Lu Piao quickly stretched his hand out and grabbed hold of it. His face had turned pale from the fright.

Everyone was strangely gazing at Lu Piao. He embarrassedly smiled, “Sorry, I was being careless!”

Nie Li and bunch continued towards the depth of the wilderness. After a while, a lot Scarlet Ghosts gathered once again. There are at least a few hundred of them and the numbers are still accumulating.

“These fellas still dare to come.” Du Ze’s face turned slightly solemn.

“This piece of land is their hunting grounds. Since we’ve been moving around in their territory, they have been able to get ahold of our scents and gathered their comrades.” Nie Li said, throwing one of the bottles containing the fresh blood of a Scarlet Ghost towards the densest location of the group.

The bottle drew a straight line in the air.

The Scarlet Ghosts were jumping around.

One of the Scarlet Ghosts suddenly jumped up and grabbed ahold of the bottle. However, Nie Li's strength was too great. The bottle, along with the Scarlet Ghost, fell towards the ground.

Boom!

The bottle suddenly exploded. A terrible shock wave swept through a circumference of five meters. The places where the wave swept passed brought along a blazing flame, turning the Scarlet Ghosts into charcoal.

This Blood Burst Magic Bottle swept away hundreds of Scarlet Ghost in one go!

Seeing this scene, everyone became dumbfounded. They never imagined that this small Blood Burst Magic Bottle in Nie Li's hand would have such a frightening power. They looked at each other, overwhelmed with shock.

Lu Piao almost peed his pants from the fright. If that Blood Burst Magic Bottle landed on the ground earlier, wouldn't they be done for?

"Okay, let's continue forward." Nie Li lightly smiled. Even if the Scarlet Ghosts are overwhelming, they wouldn't be able to pose much of a threat to them. Once the Scarlet Ghosts gather up, they can use the blood burst demonic bottle to clear them up. If they are small in number, since they only have a cultivation of 1-star Silver rank, they're unable to pose any substantial threat to them.

Suddenly, Wei Nan realised something, leaped to the center of the pile of Scarlet Ghost corpses. A tiny, pea-sized object caught his attention. It's emitting a faint luster within the darkness.

Wei Nan held onto the thing, puzzled by it, and said, "Nie Li, I've found something. What is it?"

Nie Li curiously took the item from Wei Nan's hand. The moment he took it and looked it over, he was shocked in his heart. What is this thing doing here?!

"What is it?" Du Ze and bunch were also a little curious.

"This is a Blood Crystal!" Nie Li inhaled a deep breath and said, "Blood

Crystals are a type of extremely strange ores. After being swallowed and refined by demon beasts, it could generate a surge of endless power, it even has the ability allowing them to raise in rank. Aside from that, the Blood Crystal has another usage. By sealing it within the body of low grade demon beast, it could forcefully raise the growth speed. However, the demon beasts produced this way would become extremely brutal.”

No wonder the Scarlet Ghosts here are so insane. Generally, the Scarlet Ghost likes to group up to hunt for prey, however, their guts are extraordinarily small. When encountering a prey in groups, they would usually tail them until their prey’s physical strength was exhausted before attacking. However, these Scarlet Ghosts simply attack the prey as soon as they see it.

“You’re saying that these Scarlet Ghosts have Blood Crystals sealed within them? But, why were we only able to find one Blood Crystal?” Du Ze curiously asked.

“The one that laid out this realm only captured a small amount of Scarlet Ghosts and sealed the Blood Crystals within them. The Scarlet Ghosts after that should be reproduced subsequently.” Nie Li said, “However, due to the first generation of Scarlet Ghosts already being violent, the later generations would also be extremely violent.”

“So that’s the case. It’s no wonder that with so many Scarlet Ghosts, we only found one Blood Crystal.” Du Ze and bunch understood what’s going on.

Among several hundreds of Scarlet Ghost, only one of them was from the first generation of Scarlet Ghosts. How long have these Scarlet Ghosts been flourishing for then?

He never thought that he would be able to find such good stuff like the Blood Crystal here. They are even rarer than a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist. Seems like the person who did this should be a powerful and wealthy individual, since he used Blood Crystals on these Scarlet Ghosts.

Aside from the previously mentioned uses, the Blood Crystal also has another special refining usage for it. By getting rid of the impurities

within, they can be used to aid the rise in cultivation and greatly enhance soul force. Even a Legend rank Demon Spiritualist would get some great effects from it.

In his previous life, Lord Ye Mo probably got quite a decent amount of Blood Crystals from this location!

“We’ll get more Blood Burst Magic Bottles!” Nie Li said. Since Blood Crystals can be obtained here, he’ll not be polite. Luckily within his interspatial ring, he has also brought many crystal bottles.

Lu Piao caught a Scarlet Ghost, restrained its limbs and grabbed ahold of its hand. The Scarlet Ghost screamed. The voice pierced the sky and soon, a group of Scarlet Ghosts came running towards their direction.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

Blood Burst Magic Bottles constantly exploded, annihilating wave after wave of Scarlet Ghosts.

Nie Li and bunch found a lot of Blood Crystals on the ground. Roughly within several hundreds of Scarlet Ghosts, there would be one or two Scarlet Ghosts that carried a Blood Crystal within them.

After obtaining dozens of Blood Crystals, Nie Li didn’t waste any time and immediately began to remove the impurities from the crystals. Since he already has all the ingredients he needs in his interspatial ring, he just began refining them.

The Blood Crystal slowly melted into the chemical compound that Nie Li had made. The black coloured impurities precipitated to the bottom. Nie Li placed in another chemical compound in and the Blood Crystal quickly recondensed, turning into purer crystals.

“Take one each,” said Nie Li as he passed a Blood Crystal over to Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch, giving everyone one each.

As according to Nie Li’s instructions, they kept the Blood Crystal with them. From time to time, they would draw out a trace of soul force from the Blood Crystal and refine it. The pure soul force in the Blood Crystal made some notable improvements to their cultivation.

The group hunted Scarlet Ghosts while moving towards the mountainous direction.

Just then, at the mountainside, two lights were shot into the endless sky.

“What’s that?” Everyone was slightly surprised.

They originally thought that those lights were fire lights of a village. They never imagined that two of the lights would fly towards the sky. Just what exactly is happening?

Du Ze walked to Nie Li’s side and asked, “Nie Li, are we still moving forward?”

He sensed a faint amount of danger. Those lights couldn’t be some kind of strange creature, right?

Xiao Ning’er raised her head and couldn’t help asking the same question.

“We’re still going.” Nie Li firmly said, nodding his head.

Chapter 140: Demon Lord?

Not knowing what's in Nie Li's mind, they did not say anything further and continued forward.

In the ash grey sky, flocks of birds would occasionally fly past them. High-pitched screams added a strange atmosphere in the night. However, these birds are only the size of a palm, compared to the gigantic airborne demon beast earlier, the difference is too big.

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch followed behind, being extremely careful. This place is full of hidden dangers, they have no choice but to be careful.

"What is that?" Du Ze knitted his brows, pointing towards the distant wilderness.

Nie Li looked at the direction that Du Ze is pointing at. He could vaguely see, in the distant wilderness, a gigantic monument standing tall.

With a sudden idea, Nie Li said, "We'll go have a look."

The group moved towards the direction of the gigantic monument. As they were getting closer to it, they could feel a pressure blowing towards them, making it difficult to breathe.

"What exactly is that thing?" Lu Piao is very curious about it. Although the pressure was getting heavier and heavier, they still continued to move forward.

Several Scarlet Ghosts tailed Nie Li's group. However, after feeling that pressure, they immediately scattered and began running. That gigantic monument obviously has a bigger effect on those Scarlet Ghosts.

"You guys remain here, I'll go take a look." Nie Li said. In order to be more careful, he merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit and gradually approached the gigantic monument.

"Be careful." Xiao Ning'er and bunch said, remaining at their location.

When he was several meters away, Nie Li raised his head got a clear view of the gigantic monument. The height of the gigantic monument is

roughly dozens meters tall, besides having ash grey tone, Nie Li has no idea what the monument is made of.

The huge monument is carved with six types of ancient text. Nie Li could roughly make out one of them.

“Those who follows me, shall be honoured. Those who oppose me, shall perish. In the lifetime, gifted with extraordinary talent. Started to comprehend at the age of ten, splitting mountains and scattering stones. Comprehended the gentle realm at the age of thirteen, drying a river at the wave of a hand. At the age of sixteen, comprehended the profound of the demon spirits, and broke through the Legend rank realm. At the age of thirty, no one under the sky can withstand three of my strikes, battling all supreme experts around the world and have never tasted defeat. Comprehended the realm of man at the age of forty, opened the wisdom, knowing the past and present. At the age of fifty, sensed a calamity arriving, abandoned the throne and left. Leaving behind ten words, to pass down to the next generation.....”

Reading the words on the gigantic monument, Nie Li was shocked. He never thought that this ancient monument would be left behind by Emperor Kong Ming. From this monument, Nie Li could feel that Emperor Kong Ming must be an extremely gifted person during his lifetime.

What caused Nie Li to be shocked is that Emperor Kong Ming could comprehend the realm of man at the age of forty, and was able the know the past and present. However, what does this past and present mean?

Nie Li could vaguely feel that this Emperor Kong Ming has a close link to the Temporal Demon Spirit Book. Perhaps this Emperor Kong Ming is the key to unlocking all of its secrets.

The ten word chant that Emperor Kong Ming left behind...

Nie Li's gaze landed on the bottom of the ancient monument. However, there are scrape marks on the ancient monument that appeared to be done by some sharp object, making the words blurred beyond recognition.

“What chant did Emperor Kong Ming leave behind? Why is it scraped off?” Nie Li's brows tightly knitted together. Could it be that someone

came here before him? After that person looked at the ten word chant, in order to prevent someone from seeing it, he scraped it off?

After Nie Li pondered for a long while, both the Ancient Orchid City Ruins and this wilderness, there are things that Emperor Kong Ming left behind. Just exactly what is Emperor Kong Ming trying to do?

After searching the side of the ancient monument for a while, and discovering nothing else, an idea flashed in his mind. His hand touched the scrape marks and mysterious inscription pattern slowly spread out onto the ancient monument.

“Never thought that Emperor Kong Ming already surpassed Legend rank when he set this monument. When he carved those words, he left his intent within it. Although someone scraped the words off, it’s not possible to scrape the intent left behind by Emperor Kong Ming.” Scenes flashed one after another within Nie Li’s mind.

It was as though he was in the distant sky. A white robed middle aged man quietly stood there.

“Who am I? Where did I originate from and where am I to go? In my eyes, countless living beings are declining, countless lives are being born. Every living creature struggles in the cycle of reincarnation. However, generations of bloodlines shall continue to be inherited. Mankind constantly chases after the path of the supreme. Where is the end of the road?” The white robed man let out a sigh, “What is the road?”

“What is the road?” Nie Li lightly smiled in his heart. This is something that people are trapped in after breaking through to the realm higher than Legend rank, “The presence of road.”

Countless experts bitterly searched, but nothing was found. The road is within one’s heart. Emperor Kong Ming should have comprehended the meaning of road in this location and left this ancient monument. What caused Nie Li to feel strange is that, after countless years, there wasn’t any documentation of the Emperor Kong Ming being an existence that far surpassed Legend rank.

Could it be that after Emperor Kong Ming comprehended everything, he

went to another area and did not stay on this piece of land?

“A mysterious person, someone that surpassed Legend rank before me and then went missing.” Nie Li mumbled.

“Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end.” the white robed man sighed, and then moved backwards.

Nei Li felt the ten word chant left behind by Emperor Kong Ming and was startled. When he was in the Temporal Demon Spirit Book, he had seen this ten word chant before. This ten word chant was written on a piece of paper, it's extremely profound. Nie Li never imagined that this is something that Emperor Kong Ming had comprehended.

Back then, Nie Li thought it was left behind by some peerless expert. At that time, Nie Li had already reached a realm that even Legend rank experts could not imagine. However, back then, even he couldn't comprehend the ten word chant. Nie Li never thought that this ten word chant was left behind by Emperor Kong Ming when he broke through Legend rank.

Recalling his previous life, Nie Li suddenly had some profound understanding towards these words. This ten word chant meant the truth of life. The heritage of life is endless. Nie Li has only been able to partially comprehend the entire sentence.

Suddenly, Nie Li felt his soul realm surging, his soul force was frantically expanding and was flooding into the Shadow Devil demon spirit and Fanged Panda demon spirit. Both demon spirits underwent their first evolution and mutation.

Although Nie Li only comprehended a little of it, he could already feel how powerful this ten word chant is.

“Even though he was just at Legend rank, he already had such a level of understanding towards the martial path. He's definitely not an ordinary person. Why didn't I meet such a shockingly strong expert in my previous life?” Nie Li went silent, “However, among the tens of thousands of worlds, I've only been to a corner of this vast world. There are wider worlds out there. Perhaps Emperor Kong Ming went to even more distant worlds.”

Nie Li focused on the blurred figure of Emperor Kong Ming.

“Using the Great Change Heavenly Calculation Technique, I’ve calculated that there are five people that are able to obtain this ten word chant of mine. Everyone of them are extremely gifted and have unique understanding towards this ten word chant. The five people will kill one another, the last one will devour the other four’s understanding towards this ten word chant and meet with me.” Emperor Kong Ming’s leisure voice drifted.

Nie Li is shocked, so he himself is within the calculation of Emperor Kong Ming.

Just what kind of figure is this Emperor Kong Ming, exactly?

Emperor Kong Ming calculated that there will be five people who are able to obtain this ten word chant. These five people will then kill one another, and obtain the other’s understanding towards this ten word chant. But, where are the other four people? Nie Li suddenly had a strong sense of urgency. Perhaps the other four are also looking for him.

While Nie Li was bewildered, another scene flashed within his mind.

One person came flying and stopped in front of this ancient monument. He mumbled to himself, “I never thought that there would be such an area in Glory City. Seems like this trip was worthwhile. Those who follows me, shall be honoured. Those who oppose me, shall perish? Hmph hmph, such big words. Who is this Emperor Kong Ming to actually be so arrogant.”

This person looked at the ancient monument for a long time, his brows were tightly knitted together, “Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end. What shit is this? What masterpiece cultivation can be hidden in just these ten words? This Emperor Kong Ming fella is really ridiculous!”

This person no longer seems to have any interest towards this ancient monument, turned around and was preparing to leave. However, after pondering for a moment, he turned back around.

“Since even me, the Demon Lord is unable to comprehend it, others can

give up on getting it.” The self-proclaimed Demon Lord took out a dagger and scraped the ancient monument and cleanly scraped the ten words away, “Haha, now it’s clean.”

Suddenly, the Demon Lord suddenly frowned his brows, “Eh? What was the ten word chant again? Why can’t I recall it?”

The Demon Lord scratched his head, then no longer pondered about it. What exactly is the ten word chant? He roughly had a feeling that the ten word chant is something extraordinary. However, he had already scrapped it away. He regretfully looked at the ancient monument, revealing a fearful expression on his face.

The person that left behind the ancient monument must be an extraordinary supreme expert.

The Demon Lord looked at the ancient monument and pondered for a moment before leaving. He understands that he’s not fated to know the ten word chant.

Nie Li suddenly woke up, there was someone before this ancient monument?

“Seems like the action of this Demon Lord has been recorded in this ancient monument and was seen by me. Who is this Demon Lord? He was actually here before me. Infinity has no beginning, no beginning can have no end.” Nie Li murmured, engraving this ten word chant into his heart.

Chapter 141: Silver Winged Family

That Demon Lord actually has no memory of the ten word chant after scraping them off. From there, one can see how powerful the intent of Emperor Kong Ming really is.

The ones who can remember the ten word chant are naturally those inheritors sought after by Emperor Kong Ming.

Between the five inheritors, only one can emerge victorious.

Nie Li calmed his heart awhile and thought, no matter who he'll meet in the future, he must not let them know that he comprehended the ten word chant. Even if it's Ye Ziyun and Xiao Ning'er, he can't even let them know about it. If Ye Ziyun or Xiao Ning'er accidentally leaked it out, it could lead to a disaster.

Right now, Nie Li is still not strong enough. He doesn't know what kind of existence the other four inheritors are.

When Nie Li silently said the ten word chant, he could feel his soul realm surging. This resulted in a mysterious bud growing in his soul realm.

It's like a seed, growing as Nie Li's soul realm gets stronger.

Nie Li could feel that this thing has been hiding in the depths of his soul realm. When he comprehended some of the ten word chant, this bud started to grow.

What exactly is this thing?

Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch has been waiting for a long time. Nie Li only returned now.

"Have you discovered anything at the ancient monument?" Du Ze looked at Nie Li and ask because he saw Nie Li standing in front of the ancient monument for a long time.

"There were some discoveries; however, the clues are not connected yet. We'll continue our search for the Stones of Light!" said Nie Li.

“Okay,” Although Du Ze was a little confused, he did not ask any further.

The group continued moving towards the distant mountain.

Nie Li looked at Wei Nan and said, “Wei Nan, merge with your demon spirit and search the surrounding area and see if there’s any similar ancient monuments. However, safety comes first, don’t stop in one place.”

Wei Nan has integrated with a god attribute demon spirit, a Wind spirit beast. After he merges with it, his physical size will be smaller and not easy to notice. At the same time, he has high speed, so an ordinary demon beast wouldn’t be able to catch up to him.

“Okay, I understand.” Wei Nan said, nodding his head. He quickly merged with his demon spirit, his limbs became particularly strong and then he bolted away like the wind.

Wei Nan followed the ground, but maintained a distance of roughly a thousand meters while searching the parameters; however, there wasn’t anything to discover.

Gradually, they reached the foot of the mountain. The lights that were halfway up the mountain are very close to them now.

“I’ll go have a look.” Nie Li said, quickly merging with the Shadow Devil demon spirit. His figure was complete hidden in the darkness as he skimmed.

It’s just as Nie Li thought, this is a village. However, what makes this village different from others is that the houses here are built on top of the towering trees. Some places were open platforms, with huge Thunderbird demon beasts quietly standing there.

On the head of the Thunderbirds, there’s a crown-like item glowing in the darkness.

The light that shot into the sky must have come from these Thunderbirds.

This place should be a huge village with tens of thousands of residents living here. Furthermore, from the location that he’s standing, there are

even more lights in the mountains. Seems like the settlements here are not only one.

Some of the grey leather armour guards were holding sharp spears, standing on the branches of some of the huge trees. Not far from his current location, knocking sounds could be heard on top of the mountainside, they seem to be digging something.

“You dare slack off?! You’re simply seeking death!” One of the guards spoke in the Woodland Empire’s language. He’s mercilessly whipping the miners.

Some of the miners couldn’t withstand the chores and fell to the ground. The guards seem to have no compassion and continued whipping them, until one of the miners stopped breathing, he then coldly barked, “Drag him away and clean the area!”

The ore that they are mining is the raw stone of the Blood Crystal!

The usage of the Blood Crystal is doubtless. Although only one Blood Crystal could be refined from a few hundred pounds of the raw stone, it’s already significant. Nie Li never imagined that there would be a Blood Crystal mine here!

Just when Nie Li was preparing to investigate further, he suddenly felt a killing intent. He immediately wielded the Thunder God’s Meteorite Sword in his hand and cautiously looked at the grass at his side.

The grass moved, a figure slowly appeared before his eyes.

“Who are you?” A tribal girl, wielding on a long sword appeared from the grass. She was warily looking at Nie Li, filled with hostility.

Nie Li took a look at her. She looked different from an ordinary human. She has a pair of silver coloured wings growing from her back. These wings are not from merging with a demon spirit, but something that is growing on her body. She’s wearing silver armour, and those green eyes of hers were emitting a faint light in the darkness.

Nie Li suddenly realized who they are, this is the Silver Winged tribe from the Woodland Empire era!

The first generation Patriarch of the Silver Winged tribe implanted the wings of a Silver Winged Thunderbird into his body and passed to his direct descendents. Only the most noble descendents are able to have the silver wings in the Silver Winged Family.

She's at least a 5-star Gold rank expert!

Nie Li immediately stood straight, slightly bowed, and spoke in the standard Woodland Empire's language, "Your honorable highness, nice to meet you. I am a traveler who is passing by, and accidentally came here. If I have offended you in anyway, I hope you'll understand."

Hearing Nie Li speak with the standard Woodland Empire's language, a hint of doubt flashed within this girl's eyes and she solemnly asked, "Who are you, where have you come from?"

Nie Li guessed that the Silver Winged Family must have moved in here during the Age of Darkness. Because the Woodland Empire's era is already in the same timeline as the Age of Darkness, and drowned in the endless horde of demon beasts.

Nie Li thought of his lines quickly and said, "My ancestors are from the Silverlit Family. Thereafter, during the long Age of Darkness, we continued to run and luckily survived. I broke into your territory by accident."

"Silverlit Family?" The Silver Winged Family's girl was stunned for a moment and revealed a slightly excited expression. During the era of the Woodland Empire, the Silverlit Family was one of Silver Winged Family's allies, both sides had a close relationship. They also had many marriages between each other; therefore, their relationship is extremely close.

The Silver Winged Family's girl pondered for a moment and said, "Ever since my ancestors moved here, we have not had any contact with the outside world. We was no longer able to return to the original mainland and could only live in this dark world. I welcome your presence here, I'll immediately inform my father about it. Follow me!"

Nie Li pondered for a moment, then nodded his head and said, "Okay."

Nie Li followed behind the girl, walking inwards.

The girl looked at Nie Li, sizing him up and said, “My name is Hongyue, what’s your name?”

“I’m Lei Zhuo.” replied Nie Li.

The girl slightly nodded. She was a little suspicious about Nie Li’s identity, but once she heard his surname, she no longer had any suspicions. The Silverlit Family are indeed surnamed Lei. During the long years of the Age of Darkness, the glory of the Silverlit Family no longer remained. At best, only one or two branches successfully escaped. However, through time, there’s not many that could remember that the surname Lei, is the surname of the Silverlit Family.

“Your highness Hong Yue, I would like to ask, are you from the Silver Winged Family?” Nie Li pretended to be cautious and tried asking.

“Yes.” Hongyue nodded her head.

“Isn’t the Silver Winged Family surnamed Sikong?” Nie Li asked again.

“Correct. My name is Sikong Hongyue.” Hongyue said, nodding her head. Her suspicion towards Nie Li has lessened even more. Seems like Nie Li has already known that she’s from the Silver Winged Family.

Sikong Hongyue wore silver armour, her entire body was emitting an able and vigorous aura. Her slender long legs were filled with power. Nie Li could feel that although she’s a girl, her physical power is extremely powerful.

“Fortunately, the place that you’ve come to is the territory of our Silver Winged Family. In the stretch of this mountain, there are thirteen families. These families all came from the Age of Darkness. They are from the variously destroyed empires. There are five families that are the enemies of my Silver Winged Family. If they are aware that you’re from the Silverlit Family, you’ll be dead for sure.” said Sikong Hongyue, jumping into the forest.

“So that’s the case.” said Nie Li, nodding his head. He never thought that there would be so many survivors from the Age of Darkness. If Nie Li had entered another territory, he’d naturally have another stageline.

After a moment later, a magnificent palace attracted Nie Li's attention.

This palace is held up by several huge trees. The walls of the palace reached a height of dozens of meters, the towering structure gave off a heavy pressure.

Nie Li followed behind Sikong Hongyue and entered the palace. After passing through many corridors, they finally entered into one of the spacious halls.

Pa! Pa! Pa!

Crisp clear sounds of whipping could be heard.

After entering the hall, the first thing that Nie Li saw were two huge pillars. One of the huge pillars had a robust youth tied to it. His body is filled with bloodstains left behind from the whipping, none of the skin on his body was intact.

This youth also had a pair of wings on his back. However, they're dark gold in colour, different from the other members of the Silver Winged Family.

Two guards that wore leather armour continuously waved their whips, lashing the youth. Although the pain caused his face to be twisted, the youth still bit his teeth and did not issue even a hum of pain. His eyes were unyielding.

Nie Li looked at Sikong Hongyue and curiously asked, "Your highness Hongyue, he is...?"

"Hmph, a cheap bastard!" Sikong Hongyue snorted, "His mother was a member of my Silver Winged Family but had a relationship with our enemy, the Black Dragon Family, and bore him. After being found out by us, his parents were pursued and killed by us, leaving behind this bastard. Funny that those cheapskates begged us to let him off. Ridiculous! We'll slowly torture him to death!"

Sikong Hongyue's voice was extremely chilling. In her view, this kind of scum of the family must be killed.

Chapter 142: Sikong Yi

Nie Li glanced at the youth that was tied to the pillar. Although he was outrageously tortured, Nie Li could still vaguely feel his unyielding eyes, and determined expression. That pair of black eyes were filled with hatred under his long hair.

Those dark gold coloured wings of his are in fact, dragon wings that have undergone evolution by the Black Dragon bloodline. It's much stronger than Silver Wings.

However, his cultivation is only 3-star Gold rank.

In Nie Li's view, there's no right or wrong between the hatred of two families. However, causing such torture to a youth is a little too inhumane. Nie Li and the youth's eyes made contact, he retracted them and followed behind Sikong Hongyue.

Above the hall, a fat middle-aged man was sitting on his tall throne with his eyes half closed. He has a gloomy facial expression filled with chills. The luxurious robe gave him a little more of a noble aura. There are three beautiful girls by the side, helping him massage his legs and back. These three girls wore revealing clothing, their curvaceous bodies could be vaguely seen.

Nie Li could see the middle aged man's deep eyes with a glance. His eyes had a hint of ash grey in it. Feeling the aura emitting from the man, Nie Li was slightly shocked. The man should be a Legend rank expert. However, from the looks of it, he doesn't have much time left and was barely continuing his life with elixirs.

This man is the Patriarch of the Silver Winged Family, Sikong Yi.

Listening to the footsteps of Sikong Hongyue and Nie Li, he opened his eyes wide and looked towards Nie Li and Sikong Hongyue.

"Hongyue, who is he?" Sikong Yi solemnly said. His gaze carried a hint of murderous intent at Nie Li.

"Respects to Father, he's called Lei Zhuo, a descendent of the Silverlit

Family and accidentally came here.” Sikong Hongyue reported, bowing.

“Silverlit Family?” Sikong Hongyue was stunned for a moment and then laughed, “The Silverlit Family has already perished within the hordes of the demon beasts, how can they have descendents?” Sikong Yi’s gaze suddenly turned murderous as they fell on Nie Li’s body, “Who exactly are you? Are you a spy from one of the other families?”

After listening to her father, Sikong Hongyue also frowned. Her cold gaze also fell on Nie Li.

Facing Sikong Yi’s murderous intent, Nie Li calmly said, “Respects to Lord Patriarch, I am indeed a descendent of the Silverlit Family. Although the main Silverlit Family is gone, two branches of the family managed to survive.”

“Rubbish.” Sikong Yi coldly snorted, “This person is definitely a spy from one of the other families, drag him out and execute him!”

Several Gold rank guards waved their spears, pointing at Nie Li. If Sikong Yi were to issue an order, Nie Li would be immediately decapitated.

Nie Li could naturally see that Sikong Yi is testing him and proudly said, “Lord Patriarch, if you were to execute me without hearing me out, I wouldn’t be convinced!”

“Hmph, you still have some guts. If you don’t spill the beans, don’t blame me for being impolite.” Sikong Yi said, coldly snorting.

“First, I’m not someone from this world, I come from the outside world. I can prove this!” Nie Li quickly merged with the Shadow Devil demon spirit, and his body quickly underwent some changes.

Seeing Nie Li’s transformation, Sikong Yi’s expression slightly changed. The Shadow Devil demon spirit is not a demon beast belonging to this area. In a usual case, a demon spirit can only be preserved for six hundred years. As for those demon spirits that were previously stored were either used up, or destroyed.

Nie Li has merge with a demon spirit that he has never been seen before; therefore, it’s highly possible that it’s from the outside world.

“Even if this demon spirit is from the outside world, it’s also unable to prove that you’re not from the other families.” Sikong Yi was still unconvinced. His expression was gloomy, making it impossible to see what he is thinking.

Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “I’m unable to prove any further; however, Lord Patriarch, the Silver Winged Family has a very big secret. When the Silver Winged Family’s members obtain the wings of the Silver Winged Thunderbird, their body’s will reject as they grow older. Generally, members of the Silver Winged Family couldn’t live for more than sixty years. Isn’t that true?”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Sikong Yi’s eyes filled with a chilling light as he stared at Nie Li, “Who exactly are you, brat? Are you aware of what you’re saying?”

“I am a descendent of the Silverlit Family. Regarding this matter, I’ve heard about it from my elders. Even I don’t know if this is true or not. I’m aware that once I say this, Lord Patriarch will not allow me to leave; but what if I were to say that I have the solution to it? Will Lord Patriarch think about it?” Nie Li look at Sikong Yi with a calm expression. In his mind, Sikong Yi will definitely not refuse such a temptation.

“Solution? Haha, you joke!” Sikong Yi madly laughed. However, his laughter was slightly trembling. From that, Nie Li can see that he doesn’t entirely disregard death, “The sickness of my Silver Winged Family is unresolvable.”

“Who says that it’s unresolvable? When my Silverlit Family was aware of this problem faced by the Silver Winged Family, we had been looking for the solution for a long time. One day, we found the solution; however, we didn’t have the enough time to let Silver Winged Family know about it before the Age of Darkness arrived, and hordes of demon beasts destroying the Silverlit Family. However, the solution has been passed down, waiting for our members to find the Silver Winged Family in order to fulfil my ancestor’s wish.”

Although Nie Li completely fabricated this, he appeared to be serious.

With his profound knowledge, Nie Li can easily find the weaknesses of the other party and launch an attack. From Sikong Yi's reaction, Nie Li know that he has already won.

“Since that's the case, give me the solution!” Sikong Yi calmly sat on his throne, look at Nie Li with his hawk-like eyes.

“Originally, I had respects for Lord Patriarch and intended to give the solution to Lord Patriarch. However, Lord Patriarch has treated me like this. I have no choice but to think for my own safety, I seek the forgiveness of Lord Patriarch.” said Nie Li, lightly cupping his hands.

Sikong Hongyue had her brows tightly knitted together. She felt that something wasn't right but she couldn't point it out.

“Rubbish. You think that based on your words, I'd believe you?” Sikong Yi said, coldly laughing.

“I know that Patriarch Sikong might not believe me, but I have the method to prove it. The sickness of the Silver Winged Family requires seventy-six different types of herbs to refine and must be consumed for forty-nine days in order for it to have an effect. The rejection of the body is extremely painful, I have the easing method here. Patriarch Sikong can give it a try!” Nie Li's right hand moved, and took out a bunch of herbal grass from his interspatial ring, “This is the Tianfang herb. I believe that Patriarch Sikong also knows of it. It doesn't have any poisonous substances. It can subside the pain of Lord Patriarch. Patriarch Sikong can give it a try!”

Nie Li tossed the herbal grass over.

Sikong Yi extended his right hand, catching the herbal grass. He lowered his head took a look at it. It's indeed the Tianfang herb. There isn't any Tianfang herb growing in this realm. When the Silver Winged Family moved into this space, they brought many medical books along with them. Within the medical books, there are records of the Tianfang herb.

If Nie Li took out an unknown herb, he'd definitely not try it. However, this is the Tianfang grass that he knows. It doesn't have any poison.

Seeing Sikong Yi hesitating, Nie Li added oil into the fire and said, "From the looks of Patriarch Sikong's face, you should be nearing your end. So what if you have a Legend rank cultivation? When you're dead, you'll be nothing but bones."

Sikong Yi coldly snorted, waved his hand, got someone to boil the medicine and said, "If you're unable to cure my illness, don't blame me for being impolite."

A moment later, the boiled medicine was given to him by a servant. After he received it, he drank it. Suddenly, Sikong Yi's face turned ugly.

"Father!" Sikong Hongyue anxiously shouted. A killing intent burst from her body. The long sword on her hand was placed on Nie Li's neck, "If anything happens to my father, I'll have you buried together with him!"

After a moment, Sikong Yi exhaled a long breath. He could feel his body was much more comfortable. The pain that has been with him for so long has been relieved by a lot. He never imagined that the Tianfang grass would have such an effect.

Sikong Yi waved his hand and said, "Hongyue, stand down!"

Sikong Hongyue looked at Sikong Yi, dropped her long sword to her side and backed off.

Sikong Yi coldly said, "Since you have the solution, hand it over immediately and I will spare your death."

Hearing Sikong Yi's words, Nie Li laughed and said, "Since Lord Patriarch now knows the benefits of the Tianfang grass, you should believe me now. A gentleman will never stand under a wall. Lord Patriarch can't be thinking that I'll hand the solution over, right? If Lord Patriarch were to go back on his words, wouldn't I be dead? Furthermore, there are many herbs in the prescription that can only be obtained in the outside world in order for it to work."

"Young man, are you sure you want to go against me?" Sikong Yi coldly looked at Nis Li, "I have thousands of methods to torture you with that will make you spit out the solution."

Nie Li laughed, “Lord Patriarch, you’re old. At most, we’ll both die. If you were to force me, I could to change it a little. You think that with your age, you can survive?”

Nie Li coldly made eye contact with Sikong Yi.

After a moment, Sikong Yi suddenly laughed and said, “Nephew Lei Zhuo is gutsy, I’m just testing you. You’re indeed worthy of being a descendent of the Silverlit Family. I’m happy to see that the Silverlit Family has a worthy successor!”

Hearing Sikong Yi’s words, Nie Li scolded “old fox” in his heart. However, he kept a smile on his face and said, “Lord Uncle is very flattering. Isn’t it for Silver Winged Family that my Silverlit Family was researching the solution? In order to cure Uncle of his illness, I’m willing to die a million times without any hesitation. This is all the Tianfang grass I have, it could ease uncle of his pain for several months.” Nie Li’s right hand waved, tossing a bunch of Tianfang grass over.

Sikong Yi received the Tianfang grass, nodded his head and said, “Nephew is thoughtful. In the future, the Silver Winged Family’s territory will be nephew’s home. You can go wherever you like. No one will stop you! If nephew has any needs, just speak!”

Chapter 143: The outside world

“Thank you, uncle.” said Nie Li, nodding his head. The corner of his mouth curled into a light smile. This old fox must have thought that he had earned this. True, the Tianfang grass doesn't have any toxicity. However, after using them, the consumer will start to be dependant on it. Which also means, once the Tianfang grass is finished, Sikong Yi will care for nothing else and desperately search for more Tianfang grass.

Nie Li does have the method to cure Sikong Yi; however, Nie Li understands that such a brutal person like Sikong Yi, before his illness is cured, he'll be afraid of Nie Li. Once his illness is cured, Nie Li will lose the cards to control him.

Sikong Yi loudly said, “Men! Set the banquet, I want to host a feast to welcome nephew Lei Zhuo.”

A thought moved in Nie Li's mind. Ning'er, Lu Piao and the rest are still outside, how should he contact them? If Ning'er and the rest don't see him return after so long, they'll search the mountains, and probably meet misfortune. Nie Li's aware that if the amount of people arriving is too much, it wouldn't be good; however, Nie Li still decided to bring them over. At best, he just need to find another method to deal with Sikong Yi.

Nie Li said towards Sikong Yi, “Lord Patriarch, I still have to make a trip down the mountains. My friends are waiting for me down below.”

“Oh? Friends?” Sikong Yi's brows twitched as he thought of something and said, “Friends of nephew are our friends. I will send some of my people over bring them here!”

“I must make the trip myself. If my friends were to start a conflict with uncle's men, it'd be troublesome.” said Nie Li.

“Sure, let Hongyue go with you.” said Sikong Yi. With Hongyue's strength, she can easily suppress a 5-star silver rank like Nie Li.

With the accompany of Hongyue, Nie Li went down the mountain and met up with Ning'er and the rest.

Lu Piao exhaled in relief and said, "Nie Li, you're finally back. You've been gone for so long. We're worried sick and were preparing to look for you up the mountains."

Nie Li and Xiao Ning'er's eyes made contact, then he said, "After going up the mountain, I met up with an uncle. He's from the Silver Winged Family who has connections with our Silverlit Family before the Age of Darkness!"

Since when did Nie Li become a member of the Silverlit Family? Du Ze glanced at the girl standing behind Nie Li and understood what is going on.

Xiao Ning'er and the rest soon understood Nie Li's meaning; after all, they are smart people and could definitely tell that Nie Li is hinting at them.

The one that everyone was worried about now is Lu Piao.

Sikong Hongyue's faint eyes were observing the reaction of Du Ze and the rest. Her gaze fell onto Lu Piao as his reaction was a little strange.

Lu Piao was obviously stunned while he looked at Sikong Hongyue. Xiao Xue bumped Lu Piao with her arm and Lu Piao's looked as though he had just woken up. His eyes lit up and said, "Nie Li, who's this girl? This figure of hers, powerful!"

So the stunning-state earlier was to look at her pervertedly. Sikong Hongyue slightly frowned her brows.

"Lu Piao, keep your shit, this is my sister!" Nie Li immediately said, feeling relieved in his heart.

"Hehe, sorry about that, I've lost my composure. Sister, what's your name?" Lu Piao stared at Sikong Yi pervertedly, pretending to be a pervert is also showing his normal character. He did not have any flaws.

"Sikong Hongyue." she said with a cold expression. If it wasn't because the Silver Winged Family needed something from Nie Li, she'd demand a tribute for even associating with this guy.

“Li Piao, you dare to flirt in front of me? Are you seeking death?!”

With a bang, Xiao Xue gave Lu Piao a beating. Lu Piao wailed as the beating continued and squatted with his hands clutching his head.

Sikong Hongyue totally ignored their actions, turned around and said, “Let’s go.”

The group followed behind Sikong Hongyue. Nie Li purposely slowed his step and used his gaze to interact with the group. If he were to lower his voice and say something, it won’t escape the ears of a 5-star Gold rank like Sikong Hongyue.

Silver Winged Family, the palace on the huge tree

The hall sat several hundreds of people who were wine toasting against one another.

“My nephew, come, I’ll toast you a cup.” Sikong Yi took the cup and said in a loud voice, “This is nephew Lei Zhuo of the Silverlit Family, a valued guest. In the future, no matter where he goes to in my Silver Winged Family’s territory, no one is to hinder him! If he has any requests, do your best to fulfil them!”

After hearing Sikong Yi’s words, members of the Silver Winged Family all looked at each other. They then looked at Nie Li and wondered who exactly he is for him to receive such attention from the Patriarch.

Sikong Yi’s gaze swept pass Du Ze and the rest who couldn’t help feeling some of the pressure. After reaching this place, they got some information from Nie Li and fear roused from their hearts, for Sikong Yi is a Legend rank expert.

“You are all Nephew Lei Zhuo’s good friends and are naturally my Silver Winged Family’s valued guests. Treat this like your home, no need to hesitate!” Sikong Yi said, laughing loudly.

“Thanks Lord Patriarch.” Du Ze and the rest immediately raised their cups up.

The only one that is able to remain calm under the glaze of Sikong Yi is

probably only Nie Li. Even Xiao Ning'er had a slightly nervous look on her face.

Nie Li squeezed Xiao Ning'er's hand a little, hinting her to relax.

Suddenly, a series of whipping sounds were heard, grabbing everyone's attention to the corner of the hall. On the stone pillar, was a youth tied to it. That youth has been tortured till now, and the majority of the people in the hall seem to be used to it. They softly chuckled and did not bother with it.

Xiao Ning'er couldn't bear it any longer and asked Nie Li, "Who is he?"

"A member of the Silver Winged Family."

Nie Li told Xiao Ning'er the birth and details.

Xiao Ning'er lowered her head and mumbled in a soft voice, "Both of his parents died? And he himself has been tortured and lashed all this time? So pitiful!"

Nie Li looked at the far distance. The youth's eyes, were filled with an unyielding will and hatred. The dark gold wings on his back were tied by chains. The youth's talent should be pretty good. However, if Nie Li were to save him, he might have to bear a great risk. Afterall, that youth is the thorn in the flesh in Sikong Yi's eyes.

Suddenly, an idea flashed within Nie Li's mind.

After several cups of wine, Nie Li said to the tipsy Sikong Yi, "Uncle, I have a request. I wonder if uncle could agree to it?"

"What is it? Nephew can just speak it." Sikong Yi said, laughing.

Nie Li pointed to the chained youth far away and said, "I want that person."

"What do you want that person for?" inquired Sikong Yi as a sharp ray of light shot out of his eyes. That youth is the traitor of the Silver Winged Family!

Nie Li faced Sikong Yi's glance, did not show any fear, lightly smiled and said, "I know that that person is a thorn in the eyes of uncle, and the

traitor of Silver Winged Family, and want to remove him quickly. However, uncle has him tied there and continuously lashed him. This is to serve as a warning for the other members of the family. However, I have a better idea!”

“What kind of idea?” Sikong Yi calmly drank a cup of wine.

“Testing the medicine.” Nie Li said, “Although I have a certain amount of confidence to cure uncle of your illness, some of the herbs are, after all, insufficient. Many of the herbs have to be found outside. If one or two of the herbs are used incorrectly, I’ll be unable to cure uncle of your illness. I’m afraid that I’ll be unable to bear this kind of responsibility. Therefore, I want to find someone to test the medicine. Let him make a last contribution to the Silver Winged Family.

Sikong Yi looked at Nie Li, trying to see if he’s lying while Nie Li calmly drank a cup of wine, pretending not to be bothered by it.

“Okay, let him test the medicine for nephew.” Sikong Yi lightly said. In this territory of the Silver Winged Family, he doesn’t believe that Nie Li can run away!

“Aside from that, I have another matter.” Nie Li lightly smiled and said, “However, it’s something of a selfish motive of mine. I realised that in uncle’s territory, there is a Blood Crystal Mine. Is it possible for me to have some Blood Crystals.”

“It’s just Blood Crystals, I have plenty of that. Nephew can just take them.” Sikong Yi’s right hand knocked on the surface of the table, “If nephew is unable to refine the medicine out in one or two months.....”

“To refine the medicine in one or two months is absolutely impossible to do; however, I’m able to refine some medicine that could ease the illness.” Nie Li immediately followed up, “It can also restore uncle’s cultivation and ease the pain from the illness.”

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Sikong Yi felt a little furious, but knew there’s nothing he could do. Trying to make Nie Li come up with the medicine in such short amount of time was not realistic. But to be able to ease the pain, that’s still acceptable. After all, Sikong Yi’s cultivation is the biggest

reliance of Silver Winged Family. Recently, Sikong Yi's illness had worsened and several enemy families have made some movements on their side.

Sikong Yi nodded his head and said, "Okay then, I'll have nephew do this."

The corner of Nie Li's mouth rose to a smile. It's impossible for Sikong Yi to get him to hand out the entire medicine, he'll most likely not let Nie Li in one piece anyways. However, now Nie Li has the method to control Sikong Yi; therefore, he doesn't have to worry. Nie Li continued, "Uncle, if I am to refine the full medicine, I'll probably need to leave this realm and go to the outside world."

"Outside world?" Sikong Yi showed a hint of hesitation.

"It's not necessary to move the entire family, sending a few people to gather the medicine is good enough." said Nie Li.

Sikong Yi replied, "But we don't know how to leave this space. Ever since our ancestors came here, we were never able to leave."

"In the distant wilderness, there is a teleportation array. However, to activate the array, twenty-three Stones of Light are needed. Once the Stones of Light are found, we'll be able to get out." Nie Li said, throwing the task of searching for Stones of Light to Sikong Yi. In order to cure the illness, Sikong Yi probably won't decline.

After hearing Nie Li's words, Sikong Yi pondered for a moment. Even if he opened the teleportation array, they can destroy it at anytime. Sikong Yi nodded, "Okay, leave this matter to me."

Chapter 144: Testing medicine?

Nie Li and his group were arranged to a courtyard, and had guards guarding them outside of the courtyard. In name, it's to protect Nie Li and his group's safety, however, they're probably meant to be there to supervise them.

Du Ze worriedly looked at Nie Li and asked, "Nie Li, now that we're in here, it'll be hard to get out."

"Since I had a method to come in, I will have a method to get out." Nie Li said, lightly smiling. If this small Silver Winged Family's territory could trap him, they'd have to use something unrealistic. Nie Li has at least a dozen methods he could use to escape without anyone noticing.

However, there's still value in Silver Winged Family, since Sikong Yi is willing to help them search for the Stones of Light. Also, Nie Li isn't willing to leave until he drains the Silver Winged Family dry.

Xiao Ning'er and the rest felt relieved after hearing what Nie Li just said. They have a lot of confidence in what he does.

Nie Li and the group remained at the courtyard and focused on practising. Xiao Ning'er and the rest have almost broken through into Gold rank. After experiencing the danger earlier, they were even more eager to increase their strength.

"Go in."

Several guards were dragging a youth as they entered the courtyard.

The leader of the guards said, "Mister Lei, we've brought the traitor here."

On the body of the youth were chains that were tied around him several times. His cultivation had also been suppressed by a seal that was on his stomach.

"It must have been tough, here are some of these fine elixirs, there's no need to be polite." Nie Li waved his right hand and passed several elixirs to the guard leader.

After the head guard took the elixirs, he gave them a sniff. Instantly, he had an ecstatic look on his face and respectfully said, "Mister Lei is too polite. You have to be careful, this traitor has the strength of a 3-star Gold rank."

Nie Li laughed and said, "You guys have bound him so tightly and even used a seal to suppress his strength. You can rest with ease."

"Then we'll take our leave."

The guards respectfully left the courtyard.

Although the youth is tightly bound, he still held that unyielding pride on his face. After taking a glance at Nie Li, he turned his head around and went silent. Before coming here, he had already heard that Nie Li was preparing to use him to test the medicine.

Nie Li looked at this youth. Within this youth's eyes was a pit filled with hatred. If he's given the chance, he wouldn't hesitate to destroy the entire Silver Winged Family.

"What's your name?" Nie Li asked, looked at the youth.

That youth looked at Nie Li, slight puzzled, and proudly said, "Duan Jian"

Nie Li sat on the chair and said after pondering for a long while, "If I were to give you a chance to take revenge, what would you do?"

Duan Jian dumbfoundedly looked at Nie Li. He doesn't understand why Nie Li would suddenly ask such a question.

"I'm not a member of the Silver Winged Family and I don't have any good impressions of them." said Nie Li as he shrugged his shoulders.

Within Duan Jian's originally dull eyes, a ray of chilling light suddenly shot out and he said, "If you're willing to give me such an opportunity, I will swear my allegiance to you for the rest of my life in the name of my dead parents and I will never betray you!"

"This is what you, yourself, said." Nie Li's eyebrow twitched. He could vaguely feel that the pair of dark gold wings on Duan Jian's back contained an infinite amount of power, "In the future, you'll follow me. I

can guarantee that I will help you avenge your parents.”

Duan Jian kneeled on the ground with a plop. Those eyes of his were filled with an unyielding will and hatred, like a volcano that's ready to erupt. He inhaled a deep breath and said, “If you can give me ten years time, I'll definitely have the head of that old bastard, Sikong Yi! If you're able to help me with this, I, Duan Jian, vow to serve you as my lord. For the rest of my life, I'll swear my allegiance to you and will never betray you! If I were to break my vow, I'm willing to suffer the curse of the heavens.”

Duan Jian is in a blood feud. There were countless times that he thought of death. However, he bore it all down, like a wounded beast, and was waiting for the right time to strike the Silver Winged Family.

Nie Li looked at Duan Jian, passed him an elixir and said, “Eat it.”

Duan Jian swallowed the elixir without hesitation.

“You're not afraid that I'll poison you?” Nie Li calmly look at Duan Jian.

“If you want me dead, it'll be absolutely impossible for me to survive. In the future, my life will belong to you. If you wish for it, you can take it at anytime!” Duan Jian said, proudly raising his head.

Even as a prisoner, Duan Jian still had a lot of backbone. If Nie Li didn't say that he could give him the chance to take revenge, he wouldn't yield to anyone. Nie Li still remembered those fearless and vengeful eyes he had when he was being lashed. If such a person is treated with sincerity, he would not betray his benefactor.

“I have a method that can make you become a supreme expert. It'll allow you to surpass the existence of Legend rank. However, you'll experience great torture and pain. Are you willing to do it?” Nie Li lowered his head, asked as he looked at Duan Jian.

“Is the torture and pain I've suffered in my life any less? That old bastard, Sikong Yi, wants me to bow down, that's absolutely impossible. Torture and pain will only make me stronger.” Although Duan Jian is tightly bound by the chains and his cultivation is sealed, there's still an indomitable aura around his body.

With a wave of his right hand, several needles appeared in Nie Li's hand and said, "Your body contains the blood of the Black Dragon's bloodline. I can invoke the Black Dragon's bloodline in your body. As the descendent of a dragon, once your bloodline is awoken, you'll be able to reach Legend rank at the least."

"What you're saying is that, you're able to make me a Legend rank expert?" Duan Jian's body trembled as he looked at Nie Li with disbelief in his eyes.

"Correct. The power of dragon bloodline is not that simple. Even if it's the lowest grade of the dragon tribe, it can have the power to fight a Legend rank expert. However, you'll be subjected to ten days of torture, after enduring that inhumane torture, your constitution will be able to have the strength of Legend rank. However, it's still far from an authentic Legend rank. Before you have the sufficient strength, you will have to endure the pain." said Nie Li.

"Whether it's ten days or ten years, I'll be able to endure it!" Duan Jian said with a firm tone.

"Don't decide that too early." Nie Li said, looking at Duan Jian. Nie Li still made the decision of helping Duan Jian. As for Sikong Yi, he's not even worth the effort.

Duan Jian knelt in front of Nie Li with his chest upright and said, "Come."

"Eat these elixirs first. These will help you restore your strength. We'll begin after your strength has been recovered." Nie Li said, passing some elixirs to Duan Jian.

Duan Jian opened his mouth, swallowed them all at once and began refining. He can quickly feel that his energy has been restored by a lot.

Nie Li started the acupuncture technique on Duan Jian. He quickly stuck one fine needle after another into Duan Jian's body until over thirty of the meridian points were stuck with needles. Although it was extremely painful at the start of the process, Duan Jian only frowned his brows a little. However, once Nie Li placed the thirty-sixth needle into his body,

Duan Jian's face twisted.

“Arghh!” Duan Jian gave off a miserable scream, filled with endless pain.

His body felt as though it was burning as it rolled inside waves of heat. The dragon blood inside his body was being invoked.

That painful scream was heard beyond the courtyard.

The guards guarding the courtyard couldn't help looking at each other. Duan Jian's painful screams gave them a horrified feeling. They all know of Duan Jian. Although he's a traitor and has been cast aside by his entire family, he had never screamed like this before, even when he was being lashed all day and night.

Truth is, they had a little admiration for Duan Jian. Who else is able to be so fearless under such torture and still not bow down?

But now, Duan Jian was only in for several minutes and was already issuing such a miserable scream. One can only imagine what kind of pain Duan Jian is experiencing.

“Never thought that, that gentle looking Young Master Lei Zhuo would be so frightening when it came to torturing!”

The guards felt their scalps tingling, as they trembled within their hearts. They don't even dare to imagine the medicine testing process.

Silver Winged Family's Patriarch Courtyard.

“Lord Patriarch, Young Master Lei Zhuo has begun testing the medicine. I've heard that Duan Jian is miserably being tortured. When we're giving lashes to that brat for so long, he didn't even issue out a sound. But now, even though it was not long after entering Mister Lei Zhuo's courtyard, a miserable scream could be heard from several miles away!”

Sikong Yi's brows twitched. He never imagined that Lei Zhuo would have such method. If such a method is used in an interrogation, it'll absolutely effective.

Sikong Hongyue looked at Sikong Yi and said, “Father, I've thought about this ever since I came back. I feel that Lei Zhuo's identity is a little

suspicious.”

Sikong Yi shook his head and said, “It no longer matters if he’s a member of the Silverlit Family or not. If he is able to cure the sickness of our Silver Winged Family, then this person must remain. At least until we have the solution to our illness from his mouth, then we’ll kill him!”

A hint of vicious flashed within Sikong Yi’s eyes and Sikong Hongyue nodded her head in agreement.

Courtyard

“Nie Li, what did you do to him? You didn’t really plan to use him to test the medicine, right?” Du Ze said, looking at Duan Jian, who is currently rolling and constantly struggling under the bound of the chains with pity.

Xiao Ning’er doesn’t believe that Nie Li would use such a inhumane method to deal with Duan Jian.

“I’ve given him a chance. As to what heights can he reach, it’ll depend on his fortune.” Nie Li said, “Let’s not bother him, and continue training.”

A chance? Du Ze, Xiao Ning’er and the rest understood a little of what he said. Although they felt some pity towards Duan Jian, they didn’t say anything much about him.

Everyone returned to their respective rooms and began practising.

It wasn’t long before Sikong Yi’s men brought in a large amount of Blood Crystals. Nie Li refined these Blood Crystals and split them with everyone. The group began to madly absorb the soul force within the Blood Crystals and concentrated on their cultivation.

The soul force within the Blood Crystal was constantly extracted and brought into their soul realms.

Time past quickly. On the third day, Xiao Ning’er, who has been practising the Lightning Dragon technique, stepped into Gold rank. A few days later, the rest were close to a breakthrough. The effect of the Blood Crystals was very obvious.

Chapter 145: Gold rank

In Nie Li's view, Bronze and Silver rank are very easy to breakthrough. It is slightly more difficult to breakthrough into Gold rank. However, it's not an unbreakable door. With Xiao Ning'er and the rest's cultivation techniques, breaking through into Gold rank is extremely easy. All they need to do is to accumulate their soul force and they can breakthrough.

As for Nie Li himself, due to the fact that he is practising the [Heavenly God] technique, the difficulty for him to breakthrough is several folds harder than others. Although the difficulty has been increased by several folds, it's not too difficult.

He was absorbing the soul force in the Blood Crystals and then refined it to his own, which allowed his soul realm to constantly expand, and was giving him a swelling feeling.

However, Nie Li did not immediately attempt to breakthrough into Gold rank. Instead, he compressed the soul force in his soul realm. He compressed it to a small area and absorbed even more soul force from the Blood Crystals.

One fold of soul force, two folds of soul force, three folds of soul force.....

He spent dozens of Blood Crystals until his soul force accommodated a total of seven folds of soul force. His soul realm had finally reached the limit.

"Done." Nie Li suddenly opened his eyes, the soul force within his soul realm began to surge. It was frantically rushing towards hundreds of meridian points in his body.

Boom!

It was surging like an uncontrollable tide.

The aura on Nie Li's body suddenly grew several times stronger as he reached 1-star Gold rank. Although Nie Li is only 1-star Gold rank, but an ordinary Gold rank expert wouldn't be able to be his opponent since he

has his combat abilities from his previous life.

Feeling the soul force within his body, Nie Li could see that the bud in the depths of his soul realm was slowly growing, turning into a long vine. The vine split into two and connected themselves to the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirits respectively. The Fanged Panda and Shadow Devil demon spirits slowly curled up, like two fruits on a vine, and were being nurtured by the vine.

Nie Li could feel that the Fanged Panda and the Shadow Devil demon spirits are currently undergoing a strange transformation.

This kind of strange transformation made even Nie Li feel amazed. For the first time, he found out that the soul force in his soul realm could actually change into such a form.

It seems that his understanding towards soul force is still incomplete!

Nie Li quickly hid the aura emitting from his body. Although he has reached 1-star Gold rank, the aura he was emitting from his body felt like it belonged to a Silver rank. With Nie Li's hiding abilities, even Sikong Yi might not be able to find out Nie Li's real strength.

It took ten days for Nie Li to finish adjusting his aura and Duan Jian's screaming voice also slowly died down and finally, not a sound came from him.

Nie Li and the group appeared one after another, and quietly looked at the lying Duan Jian.

"What's wrong with him?" Du Ze and the rest could feel that the aura coming from Duan Jian's body was gradually getting weaker.

Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and bunch had frantic expressions. Duan Jian couldn't have died like this, right?

Only Nie Li, stood still, very calmly, and look at the lying Duan Jian. If Duan Jian could survive this, then he would have his chance to become a supreme expert. If he couldn't endure it, then.....

After a long while, the aura coming from Duan Jian's body felt like it was

dying off.

Suddenly,

“Thump! Thump!.....”

A deep sound was coming from Duan Jian's body. This deep sound, is the sound of his beating heart. That strong reverberation of the beating felt strong enough to bring down the nearby walls.

Thereafter, a majestic aura burst out from Duan Jian's body, that was continuously expanding to the surroundings.

This aura gave Xiao Ning'er and the rest a feeling of pressure.

Such powerful energy!

Nie Li could feel the powerful energy circulating in Duan Jian's body. The wings behind his back grew even stronger. With a snap, the black chains binding Duan Jian's body shattered.

Roar!

Duan Jian released a furious roar that sounded similar to an actual dragon roar.

“Such a terrifying monster.” Lu Piao looked at Duan Jian with fear. He never thought that the dying Duan Jian would suddenly become so powerful.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

An aura wave was released from Duan Jian's body. His body slowly floated into the air and was shrouded in a faint black light. The expression on his face had a noble air to it, as though he's overseeing all the lives. After a while, he suddenly opened his eyes.

After he saw Nie Li and the group, he slowly landed onto the ground.

The power of the dragon bloodline is indeed powerful. It's able to make Duan Jian's physical body reach such a frightening stage. Experts below Legend rank, wouldn't be able to cause any damage to him.

Duan Jian's figure is slightly taller than Nie Li and the rest's. He had an

unwavering expression with a sharp piercing gaze. Although his hair is a little messy, it's not able to cover up his outstanding temperament.

His originally muddled eyes gradually became sharp and clear. The current him seems to have realised the transformation his body had underwent. His eyes flashed a hint of surprise as he stared at Nie Li.

Boom!

Duan Jian stood in front of Nie Li, then knelt down to one knee and solemnly said, "Thanks to the grace that master has shown me, from today onwards, the life of Duan Jian will belong to master. If master wants me to live, I'll live, if master wants me to die, I'll die!"

Duan Jian's voice was firm but still. There wasn't even a hint of hesitation in his tone.

In fact, with Duan Jian's current strength, he could easily go back on his words. He could easily escape from the Silver Winged Family; however, Duan Jian did not chose to escape. Instead, he bowed his proud head.

From the moment of the death of his parents, Duan Jian has been living in pain, tortured beyond recognition by Silver Winged Family. It was Nie Li that allowed him to become an expert, and saved him from the sea of suffer. At the same time, he gave him hope, the hope to avenge his parents. Nie Li's grace is the same as granting him a new life!

'I was not mistaken about him,' Nie Li thought inwardly to himself. Duan Jian is someone who is true to his nature. From the start, Nie Li already knew that Duan Jian truly swore allegiance to him.

"The strength of your physical body is not beneath that of Legend rank experts. However, you're still not an opponent for an authentic legend rank expert, yet. Therefore, your strength mustn't be exposed!" Nie Li looked at Duan Jian and said, "Tie the black chains back up!"

"Yes, master." Duan Jian nodded his head. Within his gaze, fury flashed across. In his lifetime, he must take the head of that old rogue, Sikong Yi! However, he understands that he still has to endure. Since he has already endured for so long, a little longer doesn't matter.

Nie Li look at Duan Jian's abdomen. The seal on his abdomen is completely broken. Nie Li gathered a trace of soul force with both of his hands and pointed to Duan Jian's abdomen. This caused another seal to form on his abdomen and bound him up with a new black chain.

Although Duan Jian is tightly bound, if there's an emergency situation, Duan Jian can easily shatter the chains.

There is no doubt in Duan Jian's loyalty. Having such a fierce and brave general like Duan Jian as his underling, Nie Li is also very happy about it. Aside from the strength of the physical body, Duan Jian's strength should be close to a Black Gold rank expert after invoking the Dragon blood.

While Nie Li, Du Ze, Lu Piao and the bunch were chatting, Duan Jian sat in a corner and quietly practised.

"Nie Li, after refining so many Blood Crystals, we have already reached Gold rank." said Du Ze. The process of breakthrough was easier than they had imagined.

"Okay, you guys continue practising and consolidate your cultivation. I'll go out, have a walk and observe the Silver Winged Family a little. When the Stones of Light are in our hands, we'll leave." said Nie Li. Right now, everything has been prepared. They only have to wait for the Stones of Light from Sikong Yi.

"Okay." Du Ze nodded his head.

"Nie Li, do you want me to go with you?" asked Xiao Ning'er, looking at nie Li.

"No need, it's best if you stay here. Having too many people along wouldn't be convenient." Nie Li said, shaking his head.

"Okay," Xiao Ning'er nodded her head. Although she was a little worried, she still chose to listen to Nie Li.

Duan Jian sent Nie Li off with his gaze. He understood that with Nie Li's current position in the Silver Winged Family, as long as he is within the territory of Silver Winged Family, Nie Li wouldn't have to worry about getting into danger.

All of the Silver Winged Family's constructs were hidden within the huge trees. Furthermore, they are keeping a lot of Thunderbirds, making the territory very heavily guarded. Although there are airborne demon beasts that would attack the territory, they would be chased away by arrows.

One can see that the Silver Winged Family isn't living too comfortably in this realm, since they are constantly living with the daily threat of demon beasts.

When Nie Li moved around in the territory of Silver Winged Family, there would be several Gold rank guards tailing him from far away. Although Nie Li is unhappy about that, he can only bear it down. After all, this is their territory. Gradually, Nie Li walked to the Blood Crystal mine.

There were slaves chained up everywhere, wearing worn out clothes and were currently mining the raw form of the Blood Crystals. Whenever there's a slightly delay in the movements, there would be guards ruthlessly lashing their whips.

On top of a stone, wearing a tightly fitted armour, the voluptuous Sikong Hongyue was standing there with a whip in her hand. Her gaze was filled with a chill. She seems to be accustomed to the scene in front of her.

Not far away, there's a tall and bulky youth that wore golden armour that would look at Sikong Hongyue occasionally.

Suddenly, a frail old man fell in front of the tall youth due to insufficient physical strength. The tall youth's face immediately went dull.

"Rubbish, can't you do such simple task?!" The tall youth waved his whip, ruthlessly lashing down the old man.

A trace of blood appeared on the body of the old man. The old man painfully shrieked, forcing himself to get up. Just when he managed to climb up halfway, because of his weak physical body, he fell to the ground again.

"Useless old trash!" The youth lashed again.

Chapter 146: Lei Zhuo

“Don’t hit my grandfather!” A fifteen-sixteen year old kid wearing a shabby clothes was shielding the old man.

“Little bastard, you’re seeking death!” The whip holding youth coldly snorted. He waved the whip and ruthlessly lashed the kid.

“Pa...!” blood splashed out from the kid’s back.

Although he had suffered a whipping, this kid was strangely determined. He silently endured and muffled his cries.

“Kid, don’t bother about me!” The old man’s voice was hoarse, his eyes clouded by tears as he tried to push the kid away.

“No!” The kid firmly shook his head.

“What tough bones you have there!” a trace of malevolence flashed across the guard’s eyes. He coldly smiled and once again, raised his whip up.

Sikong Hongyue only gave a glance in that direction, but did not bother about it anymore.

Nie Li frowned his brows a little. Members of the Silver Winged Family are really inhumane. They would even hit a fifteen-sixteen year old child and an old man.

Seeing the youth’s whip about to lash once again, Nie Li suddenly rushed forward and grabbed onto it.

The youth tried to pull the whip back but could not do so. He coldly swept his eyes at Nie Li, “Who are you? Get lost!”

Nie Li is still well dressed. Before he could verify Nie Li’s identity, he doesn’t dare to act rashly.

“My name is Lei Zhuo, guest of the Silver Winged Family. They’re only an old man and a kid, why are you getting so angry?” Nie Li looked at the grandpa grandson duo and lightly knitted his brows.

“Lei Zhuo?” The youth suddenly had a little impression of who this

person is. He threw a glance at Sikong Hongyue and saw that she is currently walking in his direction. The both of them made eye contact.

“Mister Lei, I’m Sikong Shou from the branch family of the Silver Winged Family. Regarding this matter, I recommend that you don’t barge in.” Sikong Shou coldly snorted.

“Sikong Shou, you can’t be rude. Mister Lei is a valued guest of our Silver Winged Family.” said Sikong Hongyue, solemnly.

“Yes!” Sikong Shou lightly bowed and moved to aside.

“Nice to see you again, Miss Hongyue.” Nie Li greeted. However, within his heart, he only felt disgust.

Sikong Hongyue glanced at Nie Li and said, “Mister Lei, this is the Blood Crystal mine, it’s important territory of my Silver Winged Family. If you were to delay the acquisition, it wouldn’t be good. These people are just some lowly slaves. Why is Mister Lei standing up for them?” When Sikong Hongyue spoke, her tone did not carry a trace of emotion.

This girl is simply inhumane, why didn’t he see that earlier?

“Miss Hongyue, is it possible for me to bring this kid away?” Nie Li asked, looking at Sikong Hongyue.

Sikong Hongyue frowned her brows a while, then shook her head, “All the people in this mine have been marked with a slave imprint. If they move a kilometer out of this mine, they’ll die. These people came from enemy families, how can my Silver Winged Family not take precautions against them?”

Blood imprint? Nie Li’s heart chilled. He never thought that the Silver Winged Family would have such a cruel method. Once the Blood imprint is placed onto a person, unless that person breaks through into Gold rank, it’s impossible to remove it. Every night, they would suffer from its torture and if they were to move a kilometer away from the caster, they would immediately die.

Looking at the grandpa and grandson duo on the ground, Nie Li sighed in his heart. Kid, I’m afraid that I’m not able to help you.

The corner of Sikong Hongyue's mouth curled, feeling disdain for Nie Li's compassion.

Nie Li strode towards the grandpa grandson duo and squatted down before them.

The kid raised his head. Although his clothes are shabby and his face is covered in dirt, his appearance is still quite handsome. His eyes were filled with anger and determination.

“What's your name?” Nie Li asked, looking at him.

Seeing Nie Li's luxurious clothes, the kid snorted and turned his head away. Although Nie Li stopped the youth from whipping him, in the view of the kid, Nie Li is in cahoots with the Silver Winged Family.

Seeing the stubborn kid, Nie Li's right hand accumulated a small amount of soul force, then swiftly pointed to the middle of the kid's eyebrows and sighed in his heart. There's no way for me to save you, everything depends on you now. Hope that this bitterness that you are suffering from motivates you.

After Nie Li implanted the soul force into the kid's eyebrow, he stood up. Although Sikong Hongyue and the rest saw Nie Li's action, they did not understand what Nie Li was doing.

In that short moment, Nie Li imprinted a cultivation technique in between the kid's eyebrows. As for how the future of this kid will be, it's not something he can control.

Nie Li looked at Sikong Shou and said, “Regarding the matter earlier, I hope you'll forgive me for offending. These elixirs are for you, I wish that brother does not make things difficult for this grandpa grandson duo in the future.”

Sikong Shou never thought that Nie Li would take the initiative to apologise. After he took the elixirs from Nie Li, he gave one a sniff and his eyes immediately lit up, “Mister Lei, you're too polite. Since Mister Lei has already said so, then I won't make things difficult for them!”

“Then, I'll take my leave first.” Nie Li said, lightly cupping his hands.

There are too many injustices under the sky and Nie Li alone couldn't be bothered with every single one of them. He could only sigh and take his leave.

After a long moment, the kid realised what Nie Li gave him. When Nie Li was apologising to Sikong Shou before leaving and also giving Sikong Shou elixirs, he finally understood what's going on. When he raised his head, Nie Li's back figure was already far away. He carefully recalled Nie Li's appearance when he spoke with him and imprinted Nie Li's face in the depths of his heart.

When Nie Li was far enough away, he threw a heavy punch on a tree trunk. There's a surge of indescribable anger in his heart. Although he wanted to do something, the current him still doesn't have sufficient strength.

A ray of killing intent flashed in Nie Li's eyes. "There is almost no reason for the Silver Winged Family to remain anymore!"

Nie Li walked to the front of the tree and took out a bottle of demon beast blood from within his interspatial ring and swiftly drew a complicated inscription pattern. After the inscription pattern was formed, it quickly hid within the tree. Even if some expert were to come over, they wouldn't be able to discover that something was done to this tree trunk.

While he was blindly strolling around in the territory of the Silver Winged Family, Nie Li would swiftly leave an inscription pattern on the tree trunk whenever there was no one within the surrounding area.

For ten days, Nie Li continued to leave inscription patterns all around the territory of the Silver Winged Family.

One day, the garden of the courtyard.

"Nie Li, I've been able to practise the [Lightning Dragon] technique till here, what does this 'Death of the Dragon Roar' mean?" Xiao Ning'er asked with a serious face as she sat on top of a stone. A few Blood Crystals were floating around her as she absorbed the soul force from them.

She was wearing skin-tight training clothes that made her look even

more charming.

“The Death of the Dragon Roar is talking about six meridian points in the body. These points are hidden under the normal meridians, and are extremely hard to notice.” said Nie Li.

“The six hidden meridian points? Where are they?” Confusion was written all over Xiao Ning'er's face. She hadn't heard about the six hidden meridian points before.

“The position of these six meridians, even if I were to tell you, it'll be hard to find them. I'll point them out for you!” Nie Li walked to Xiao Ning'er's front, gathered a small amount of soul force and pointed at Xiao Ning'er's head. The soul force penetrated through her body, “Ling Ting, about an inch below the Shen Ting meridian point.....”

Nie Li slowly explained it to her.

Xiao Ning'er raised her head and then look at Nie Li. She could feel the soul force within her body moving, which caused her to be a little absent-minded. Hearing Nie Li slowly explaining this to her, made her feel blessed. Xiao Ning'er's face became a sheet of redness, making her even more attractive.

“Shen Fu, an inch to the side from Tian Fu.....” Nie Li's gaze fell onto Xiao Ning'er's chest area, suddenly, the atmosphere became a little awkward.

“Where is that?” Xiao Ning'er's cheek flushed red, her voice was soft.

“A little lower from the spot where I used the Daoyin technique previously.....” Nie Li said, scratching his head.

Xiao Ning'er did not say anything. The atmosphere between them was turning a little warm. They both subconsciously recalled the incident from back then.

Just then, Lu Piao hastily ran in.

“Nie Li.....Nie.....” Seeing the scene in front of him, Lu Piao became stunned for a while and quickly said, “Never mind, I'll take my leave first.

You guys can continue.”

Nie Li immediately called out, “Lu Piao, what’s wrong?”

In his heart, he was relieved.

“Sikong Yi sent someone to tell you that the Stones of Light have all been collected.” Lu Piao chuckled. Although he doesn’t know what Nie Li and Xiao Ning’er were doing, after seeing Xiao Ning’er’s shy expression, he guessed that Nie Li was probably about to play the rogue on Xiao Ning’er.

Bravo, Lu Piao inwardly gave Nie Li a thumbs up.

Lu Piao must have thought about it wrong. Nie Li pretended to have seen nothing and said, “You guys remain here, I’ll go take a look.”

With the Stones of Light, they’ll be able to leave this place at anytime.

In the hall

Sikong Yi’s laughter broke out, “Nephew, I’ve helped you gather over sixty Stones of Light.”

Help me? Aren’t you helping yourself? Nie Li thought inwardly to himself and laughed, “Uncle must have worked hard. With these Stones of Light, we’ll be able to go to the outside world. Once we find the other herbs, I’ll be able to refine the medicine for you!”

Sikong Yi’s eyeball turned and said, “Why don’t nephew tell me where to we can search for the herbs? I’ll send someone to look for them. After nephew cures me of my sickness, I’ll send nephew off, how about it? That is, of course, unless you wish to remain with my Silver Winged Family. Although my Hongyue is older than you by three years, her appearance is outstanding. She is also gentle and dignified. Even her talent is pretty good. If Hongyue were to marry you, it’d also fulfill my wishes.”

Outstanding appearance? Gentle and dignified? Nie Li coldly laughed inwardly. Such a girl, even if she were to be gifted to him, he wouldn’t want her. He knows that that old fox, Sikong Yi, wouldn’t let him go that easily. Sikong Yi definitely understands that if Nie Li were to leave this

realm, he can forget about searching for him again.

Chapter 147: Raging Flames Of The Black Dragon

“Uncle, you must be joking. How am I worthy of sister Hongyue.” said Nie Li, lightly smiling. In his mind, thoughts were processing rapidly. Now that the Stones of Light are with that old fox, Sikong Yi, he definitely won't hand them over. How is he going to lower Sikong Yi's wariness towards him?

Sikong Yi laughed and said, “Nephew doesn't have to self-depreciate yourself. Although your cultivation isn't on par with Hongyue, with your medicine refining skills, you're definitely worthy of Hongyue.”

Are you done yet? Nie Li scolded inwardly in his heart, but showed a smile on his face and said, “Uncle can send someone to collect the herbs; however, the outside world is plagued with demon beasts, making it extremely dangerous. I'm just afraid that they won't know the direction or will be unable to return.....”

Sikong Yi frowned his brows for a moment and said, “How about this then. Nephew can go with some of my men. Since this trip can be so dangerous, I'll send more experts to go along with you. As for your friends, they can remain here, how is that?”

Sikong Yi is ruthless! He wants to use Xiao Ning'er and the rest as hostages.

Nie Li smiled and said, “Sure, I wonder what kind of people is senior planning to escort me with?”

“Within my territory, only I alone have reached Legend rank. There are still two Black Gold rank elders, but they are tired down with their responsibilities, and are unable to leave their posts. As for how the outside world would be, I'll send five Gold ranks to accompany you on this trip, is that enough?” Sikong Yi obviously has a bit of fear towards towards the outside world.

“Uncle is worrying too much, two Gold ranks is more than enough. The

outside world isn't as dangerous as what Uncle thought it to be." Nie Li laughed.

"If there is only two, I will not feel assured. Let's just have five Gold ranks to accompany you on your trip." Sikong Yi said, shaking his head. Sending only two Gold ranks, how can he be assured?

"Okay then, but I have a request." said Nie Li after pondering for a moment.

"What request? Nephew can just say it." Sikong Yi said, laughing.

"Because of the variety of herbs, the properties of the medicine is extremely difficult to control. I want to bring Duan Jian along, to have him test the medicine." Nie Li said, paying attention to Sikong Yi's reaction.

Sikong Yi lightly frowned his brows. He couldn't figure out why Nie Li would have such an interest towards Duan Jian. This caused him to be wary. However, Duan Jian's recent miserable scream made him believe that Nie Li is indeed testing medicine.

Furthermore, Duan Jian only has the cultivation of a 3-star Gold rank, he can't cause any ripples.

"No problem, you can bring Duan Jian along," Sikong Yi lightly smiled and said, "You can make your preparations, leave at the morrow. I'll have my men bring the Stones of Light along and you can make the trip together!" In order to prevent further delay, Sikong Yi decided to take immediate action.

"Okay!" Nie Li said, nodding his head. He already has a clear idea on what to do; therefore, the time of departure can be at any time.

Sikong Yi slightly narrowed his eyes. By keeping Nie Li's friends here, not to mention that there is a pretty lady among them, he doesn't believe that Nie Li won't be back for them.

Nie Li frivolously chatted with Sikong Yi, wanting to get ahold of those Stones of Light from Sikong Yi's hands just incase. But whenever the Stones of Light were mentioned, he would divert the topic, meaning that he will not let Nie Li have the Stones of Light.

Nie Li could only give up reluctantly and bid farewell to Sikong Yi.

“Hongyue, do you think that Lei Zhuo would try anything funny?” Sikong Yi’s eyes flashed with chilling rays of light.

“Even if Lei Zhuo were to try anything funny, he’s a soft-hearted person. As long as we keep his friends here, we don’t have to be afraid that he won’t return here.” Sikong Hongyue said, recalling Nie Li’s action at the Blood Crystal Mine. She couldn’t help smiling in disdain.

He already had that kind of reaction towards a stranger, not to mention his friends.

“Then that’s good.” Sikong Yi felt relieved and laughed, “If our Silver Winged Family’s illness is cured, what do we have to fear about with the other families? After I have unified all the families here, we’ll go take a look at the outside world.”

Although Sikong Yi fears the outside world, if it’s compared to this eternal darkness world where there is a shortage of food and suffering from the daily threats of the demon beasts, he’d still want to give it a try, if it’s possible to go to the outside world. .

Courtyard

“You guys remain here. We’ll take action ten days from now, at night! Once I start taking action, you guys will follow this route to escape!” Nie Li stretched open a map and told Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and the rest.

This map was drawn by Nie Li after he returned, he already had a clear picture of the Silver Winged Family’s territory.

Xiao Ning’er, Du Ze and the rest drew a similar map into their hearts.

“This time, the Silver Winged Family will definitely be turned upside down.” said Nie Li, smiling. Everything has been prepared.

Hearing Nie Li’s words, Duan Jian, who had been in a corner practising, had traces of an abnormal ray flashing from his eyes. He has been waiting for too long for this day of revenge.

A night of silence

The next day morning, five Gold rank experts gathered at Nie Li and his friends' courtyard.

“Mister Lei, we should be leaving.” the leading 5-star Gold rank expert humbly said. The corner of his eyes swept a glance at Duan Jian, who is sitting in the corner. His eyes flashed with a hint of disdain and smiled, “My name is Sikong Jue, I'm responsible for Mister Lei's safety in this trip!”

“Have you brought the Stones of Light?” Nie Li asked, looking at Sikong Jue.

“I have, please have a look.” Sikong Jue took out some of the Stones of Light, and spread them out over his hands and said, “I have brought a total of fifty, they're all in my interspatial ring.”

Nie Li gave a glance at the stones on Sikong Jue's hands, they are indeed the Stones of Light.

When Nie Li extended his hand, Sikong Yue immediately placed the stones back into his interspatial ring, smiled and said, “Mister Lei, we should leave now.”

That old rogue, Sikong Yi, must have informed Sikong Jue to not let Nie Li have the Stones of Light. Nie Li did not mind Sikong Jue's earlier actions and said, “Since that's the case, let's go!”

“Nie Li, be careful!” Du Ze, Lu Piao and bunch all said respectively.

Xiao Ning'er silently looked at Nie Li. Her eyes were filled with worry.

“Don't worry about me, you guys remain here and train while awaiting my return!” Nie Li laughed.

Sikong Jue walked over to Duan Jian, stepped on him and coldly said, “Little bastard, get up!”

Duan Jian raised his head and stared at Sikong Jue with hatred in his eyes. If he were to take action now, with his current constitute, there is no doubt that Sikong Jue would die.

“Little bastard, you dare stare at me?” Sikong Jue then stepped on Duan

Jian's face, pushing his head ruthlessly into the ground, and grinded his foot on Duan Jian's face, "Your mother was a shameless slut. She actually seduced people of other families and bore a little bastard like you. To be able to live till now is already your fortune!"

Duan Jian gritted his teeth. Flames of fury were shooting from his eyes.

Nie Li screamed shit inwardly. If Duan Jian were to take action now, everything would have been in vain.

Nie Li took a step forward and said, "Brother, why get angry over someone like him? It's absolutely pointless. We still need him to test medicine. If brother were to accidentally wound him, I'll have to give him treatment!" Nie Li passed several elixirs over to Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue lowered his head and took a glance, quietly looking them over, then coldly snorted, "You better be honest with me on this trip, if you dare to try do anything funny, I'll tear your skin off!"

Sikong Jue spat on Duan Jian and retracted his foot back.

Duan Jian quietly sat up, but did not say anything.

Nie Li couldn't help having admiration for Duan Jian. He never thought that Duan Jian would be able to endure this so well. If he's able to step past the bridge of the Silver Winged Family, his future will definitely be limitless.

After bidding farewell to Du Ze, Lu Piao and the rest, Nie Li left the courtyard with Sikong Jue. Duan Jian also went along with them with black chains tied to him and two Gold ranks following him on the left and right.

At the palace on the distant treetop

Sikong Yi and Sikong Hongyue stood there quietly, watching Nie Li and bunch leaving the Silver Winged Family's territory, till they disappeared into the darkness.

"If Lei Zhuo brings the medicine back, kill Duan Jian immediately. If Duan Jian doesn't get removed, I'll feel uneasy!" Sikong Yi retracted his

gaze and lamented. As a Legend rank expert, he actually bore vigilance towards a Gold rank? This caused Sikong Hongyue to feel a little surprised.

“When Lei Zhuo returns, I’ll personally end that man!” Sikong Hongyue’s eyes flashed with a chilling ray.

In the endless wilderness, the group of six were walking. Two Gold ranks expert were responsible for killing the Scarlet Ghosts on the way and the other four leisurely traveled, entering the depth of the wilderness.

The dark wilderness was frighteningly quiet. Even Sikong Jue also doesn’t dare to be relax. It’s very clear that this place is extremely dangerous and they could encounter an unimaginable danger at any time.

Guji Guji!

Screams of Scarlet Ghosts echoed the air. Although they were constantly being killed, the amount of Scarlet Ghosts gathering continued to increase.

“Damn these nasty things!” Sikong Jue snorted, feeling a little depressed. Originally, he would stay in the safety of the territory and would roll around in bed with the pretty ladies in the family. Now that he has to come out to such hellish place caused him to be angry. This is all that Lei Zhuo’s fault!

“If we don’t come up with a method to clear them out, more and more of them will gather!” said a 3-star Gold rank.

Nie Li and Duan Jian made eye contact. Since they don’t have to take action, they can just quietly watch.

“Damn!” Sikong Jue retrieved a sharp sword and entered the battle.

“Puff...puff...” Scarlet Ghosts were being split into two one after another and flew up into the air.

An intense fight broke out.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Sikong Jue and the rest forced their soul force out to the maximum amount and constantly slayed the Scarlet Ghosts.

After several hours, the ground became a mess of corpses of Scarlet Ghosts laying all about. Sikong Jue and the other Gold rank experts were out of breath from the fight.

Nie Li leaned against a huge stone and had a leisure look. His expression made Sikong Jue and the rest extremely furious.

Nie Li calmly said, "It's your turn."

Chapter 148: Raging Flames Of The Black Dragon 2

Sikong Jue and the rest frowned their brows for a moment, they did not understand what Nie Li meant earlier and only heard “Peng...Peng... Peng...”

“Roar!” Duan Jian’s muscles bulged up. The black gold chain that bound him was breaking at each link one by one.

This scene caused Sikong Jue and the rest’s faces to change. Just what kind of brute strength is required to be able to break free of the black gold chains?

Just what exactly is happening?

Sikong Jue suddenly understood something and solemnly said, “Quick, kill him!”

The three gold rank experts rushed towards Duan Jian, swinging their sharp swords. The sharp blades tore through the air, emitting a whistling sound.

“Kill!”

Biting cold killing intent exploded from the three gold rank experts.

“Ding...Ding...Ding!”

The three swords landed on Duan Jian’s body at the same time; however, only the sound of metal colliding with metal was heard. Duan Jian wasn’t wounded at all, not even a small trace of blood.

“How is that possible?”

“How is this little bastard’s physical strength strong to such an extent?” Sikong Jue and the rest were all speechless.

Nie Li, however, lightly smiled. Dragon’s blood is hidden within Duan Jian’s body. The dragon tribe has one of the most powerful physical body’s, it’s even stronger than steel. It’s absolutely impossible for a few

Gold rank experts to cause any damage to Duan Jian's body.

A ray of determination suddenly shot from Duan Jian's eyes, his right hand gripped onto one of the Gold rank expert's swords, gave it a pull and threw a punch over at him.

"Boom!"

A powerful energy burst forth, with Duan Jian's fist as the center. The energy exploded to all four directions. The Gold rank expert suffered a punch on his abdomen, causing his face to be twisted. He then flew a few hundred meters away and heavily fell onto the ground. From the looks of him, it doesn't seem like he'll be able to make it.

The original harmless rabbit in Sikong Jue's eyes turned into a fierce biting tiger.

All this must have something to do with Nie Li.

Sikong Jue furiously stared at Nie Li and asked, "Mister Lei, what's the meaning of this?"

Nie Li shrugged and said, "What's the point of asking me, it's Duan Jian seeking revenge against you guys, what's it got to do with me?"

Sikong Jue draw out his big sword, he could feel the intense danger. The strength that Duan Jian has exhibited is simply too terrifying.

"Bang! Bang! Bang!"

Duan Jian was fighting against two Gold rank experts. The attacks of those Gold rank experts didn't inflict any damage to him. His fist and leg on the other hand, even if it's only thirty percent of his strength, is enough for a Gold rank expert to suffer.

"Boom!" Duan Jian threw another punch, sending one of the Gold rank experts flying.

"Three more left!" Duan Jian's gaze stared at the remaining three, especially Sikong Jue. Sikong Jue used his feet to step on his face earlier and even insulted his mother. His mother is his weak spot, "All of you have to die!"

He recalled the times when his parents were running and hiding with him. Although they were constantly in danger, it's still nostalgic. It all ended when the Silver Winged Family's men came. He witnessed his parents' deaths while they begged those people to let him off. That kind of piercing pain isn't something that others could understand. In his heart, his parents have the highest position.

So much suffering, pains, exile and even ridicule, he endured all of it and survived. All of this was so that he could take revenge one day.

Both Duan Jian's eyes turned scarlet red, like a beast.

Seeing Duan Jian's expression, Sikong Jue was frightened. He never thought that Duan Jian, who was bound by chains would suddenly break free and turn into a beast. He can vaguely imagine how frightening Duan Jian's revenge would be, after suffering so much torture and humiliation.

Sikong Jue furiously barked, "Let's kill him together!"

The moment Sikong Jue's voice sounded, the two Gold rank experts suddenly leaped, pouncing towards Duan Jian. The moment the two Gold rank expert leaped, Sikong Jue turned around and ran.

"Bang, Bang, Bang!"

Duan Jian and the two Gold rank experts fought.

When Sikong Jue ran a few hundred meters out, he saw Nie Li blocking his way.

"Lei Zhuo, you're seeking death!" Sikong Jue coldly stared at Nie Li, waving his huge sword and slicing towards Nie Li.

"I don't want to fight you, I just want to get justice for Duan Jian!" Nie Li's body quickly underwent a transformation, and transformed into a Fanged Panda. He opened his mouth and spat out a black sphere and a white sphere.

The two spheres rotated around one another and were flying towards Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue was surprised. He has not entered into a battle against a

Demon Spiritualist for many years. The power contained in the two spheres made him feel fear and so, he immediately dodged.

“Boom!”

The two spheres collided with each other, creating a powerful shockwave that sent Sikong Jue flying. After dozens meters, he stopped flying and his appearance was extremely horrible.

He never thought that Nie Li would be so powerful. Sikong Jue was greatly shocked. He's been tricked by Nie Li. How could Nie Li be a Silver rank? He's obviously a Gold rank Demon Spiritualist!

Two banging sounds were heard, along with the sounds of skull breaking. The two Gold rank experts were sent flying by Duan Jian, and they don't look like they'll be able to survive.

After killing the two Gold rank experts, Duan Jian landed in front of Sikong Jue,

“You.....” Sikong Jue looked at the calmly approaching Duan Jian, and his heart was filled with despair. Duan Jian is like a monster, his strength is extremely frightening. It isn't something that he can withstand.

Although Duan Jian's steps were gentle, every step caused cracks to appear on the floor. The current him was like an erupting volcano, filled with frightening power.

“You shouldn't have insulted my mother!” Duan Jian's voice was so chilling cold that it sounded as though it came from hell.

“So.....sorry, let me go.....” Sikong Jue said, frightened as he backed off.

“You think that I'll let you off?” Duan Jian coldly stared at Sikong Jue and continued his pace forward. He gathered his strength into both of his arms, causing the air surrounding his arms to emit whistling sounds.

Since Duan Jian is only few dozen meters away from him, Sikong Jue's expression suddenly turned ferocious. He took out six refined Blood Crystals and swallowed them.

“Roar!”

Sikong Jue's body expanded from the surging power of the Blood Crystals. His height grew several times, tearing his clothes apart.

No one would be able to absorb all of the power from six Blood Crystals in such a small amount of time, even if it's a Legend rank expert, let alone a 5-star Gold rank expert!

Sikong Jue's body was filled with a raging energy. He threw a punch towards Duan Jian.

Even when facing the several times larger sized Sikong Jue, Duan Jian doesn't show a trace of fear. He threw a punch towards Sikong Jue.

“Boom!”

The fists collided, an enormous force swept through the surrounding area with their fists as the center. “Boom! Boom! Boom!” the surrounding few hundred meters of circumference exploded.

“How is that possible?” Fear filled Sikong Jue's face. Even after swallowing six Blood Crystals, which caused his body's strength to reach its limit and causing his meridians to almost explode from the terrifying power, he still isn't able to suppress Duan Jian's strength.

“Bang! Bang! Bang!”

Duan Jian leaped into the sky and threw a bombardment of attacks towards Sikong Jue. The huge sized Sikong Jue is like a ball in the sky, being knocked here and there and then mercilessly crush into the ground.

A huge pit was created by Sikong Jue's body.

Looking at the meteor-like Duan Jian falling, Sikong Jue gathered all his strength on his right fist and then fired a punch towards Duan Jian's abdomen. Duan Jian was sent flying, and took several rolls in the air before landing.

This is the first time that Sikong Jue caused damage to Duan Jian.

“Boom!”

Duan Jian wiped the trace of blood at the corner of his mouth and leaped, raising his right leg and smashing down towards Sikong Jue.

Sikong Jue was so frightened that he rolled out to the side.

“Boom!”

When Duan Jian’s right foot landed on the ground, a huge crater was created by the explosion.

“Just what kind of frightening power is that?!” Sikong Jue was scared, his face ashened. Duan Jian is simply inhumane, his physical strength is on par with a Legend rank expert. He was losing control of the power from the six Blood Crystals, and was sustaining heavy damage to his meridians. If he doesn’t escape now, there wouldn’t be a chance to do so anymore!

Sikong Jue jumped up, and was frantically running while clutching his chest. His wound was extremely heavy. He was like a wounded dog running with his tail between his legs.

“You’re trying to run away?! That’s not going to be easy!” Duan Jian stared at Sikong Jue’s back figure. This is the enemy that forced his parents to death, how could he let him escape!

Under the excitement from the anger, the dragon blood within his body started to move.

Raging flames of the Black Dragon!

Duan Jian opened his mouth and breathed out huge black flames, that turned into a huge black dragon and bombarding towards Sikong Jue.

“Arghhh!” Sikong Jue miserably shrieked as he was swallowed by the black flames.

“Boom! Boom! Boom!”

Black flames continued to explode, turning everything within a few hundred meters into pieces, the ground became a huge crater.

“Raging flames of the Black Dragon?” Nie Li never thought that Duan Jian would have insight on the dragon tribe’s combat abilities under this kind of situation. The might of the Raging flames of the Black Dragon is several times stronger than this Yin-Yang Blast.

When his enemy was swallowed up by the Raging flames of the Black

Dragon, Duan Jian weakly knelt onto the ground, tears flowing down his face. He was like a kid, crying. The humiliation that he endured for so long has finally be released.

Within the tears, he could vaguely see his loving mother and gentle father before him. They extended their hands out, pulling him and running in the wilderness.

“Father, mother.....” said Duan Jian, weeping. He extended his hands out, trying to grab them but the figures of his parents slowly faded away, disappeared into the wilderness.

Chapter 149: Blizzard Spiritual Gem

Nie Li stood there and didn't utter a sound. In his previous life, he too has suffered from the pain of losing his loved one. Therefore, he felt empathy for Duan Jian.

Duan Jian is still quite strong. A moment later, he wiped the tears from his face and stood up. He knelt on one knee in front of Nie Li, firmly looked at him and said, "Duan Jian is at the disposal of master at anytime."

His thoughts are very simple. Nie Li gave him hope for revenge; therefore, from today onwards, Nie Li is his god. No matter what Nie Li requires him to do, he will definitely not take a step back.

Nie Li searched the surrounding area for a while and found an interspatial ring and gave it a sweep. Inside the interspatial ring, aside from the fifty Stones of Light, there is a variety of weapons, armours and herbs. What caused Nie Li to be a little surprised is that there is enough food inside that ring to last several years.

With these Stones of Light, they can leave this place at anytime. He then searched the interspatial rings of the other Gold rank experts. Although the items inside wasn't as wealthy as Sikong Jue, they were still worth something.

"Ten days from now, we'll cause a huge ruckus at the Silver Winged Family and then retrieve Xiao Ning'er, Lu Piao and the rest." Nie Li look at the mountain far into the wilderness and said, "Duan Jian, do you know the situation of the individual families in the mountain?"

"Respects to master, there are a total of thirteen families. Their relationship is very complicated. Among the families, some of them have made an alliance, while others hold grudges and fend for themselves. The strongest three are the Silver Winged Family, the Divine Flames Family and the Ash Wolves Family. These three families have a Legend rank expert, while the rest mostly have Black Gold rank experts. However, since they are able to survive in this mountain for so long, they definitely have

some methods up their sleeves. Aside from the thirteen families, there are also many villages within the mountain and their strongest is usually only Gold rank. These villages often have to offer some sort of tribute; otherwise, they'll be captured by one of the thirteen families and become their slaves." explained Duan Jian.

Three Legend rank experts and a large amount of Black Gold rank experts, Nie Li never thought that there would be so many experts in this world. However, because of the lacking of demon spirits, it's extremely hard to find a suitable demon spirit for these Legend rank experts. Therefore, most of them are just Legend rank fighters and not Demon Spiritualists, their strengths are certainly a lot weaker compared to Ye Mo.

These families claimed the mountain and made all kinds of self-proclamations without anyone objecting their rule; therefore, it's certain that they will abuse their powers. Nie Li looked at Duan Jian and asked, "Among these thirteen families, which family is the most righteous?"

"Respects to master, among the thirteen families, the most righteous would be the Divine Flames Family. Their strength is only second to the Silver Winged Family. Due to the Silver Winged Family always trying to swallow up the other families, the Divine Flames Family gathered four other families to fight against them which is the reason why the Silver Winged Family still doesn't dare to take any action. In addition, the thirteen families also have a trading town, but due to the fact that it's unattended, it has become extremely chaotic. That old bastard, Sikong Yi, has been wanting to get jurisdiction of the town. However, eleven other families agreed to let the Divine Flames Family have jurisdiction. The other eleven families believed that only the Divine Flames Family could achieve fairness." Duan Jian continued.

"Town?" Nie Li's brows twitched and said, "Since there are still ten days till the promised day, we'll go have a look. We might even make a discovery."

Duan Jian hurriedly said, "Absolutely not. There are a lot of eyes and ears of other families at that location, there would also be a lot of men from the Silver Winged Family. If we were to appear there, it wouldn't be

long before the news reached that old bastard, Sikong Yi.”

“Regarding this, there’s nothing to worry about.” Nie Li smiled and took out a small container and smeared the contents on his face. Very quickly, his face turned into someone else’s.

Duan Jian shockingly look at Nie Li, who now had an absolutely different appearance, and was dumbfounded for a long time.

“You try it too.” said Nie Li, tossing the specially formulated cloud paste over to Duan Jian.

Duan Jian tried it and his face quickly changed into an ugly fellow.

“Haha.” Seeing Duan Jian’s appearance, Nie Li couldn’t help finding it funny. This is the first time Duan Jian used this cloud paste, and is not very familiar with it. However, it’s still acceptable.

Duan Jian, looking somewhat awkward and stiff, hastily disposed of the five Silver Winged Family’s corpses.

“Woosh~Woosh~Woosh~” The two of them flew with Nie Li being guided by Duan Jian and landed directly into the trading town of the thirteen families.

It’s hard to imagine that in this mountain forest raging with demon beasts, there would actually be such a bustling city. This market stretched for miles, many of the buildings here are made from thick woods and there is even a defense post. Most of the people wore plain clothes and had set their stores up on the ground, trading various items with voices of negotiation that can easily be heard.

Aside from the thirteen families, there are also villagers that came from various villages. The people in the town look thin and malnourished.

From the mouth of Duan Jian, Nie Li found out that the food here is very lacking. The thirteen families are considered better off, even though they could barely manage their food and clothing. As for the villagers, it was more depressing for them. The majority of the demon beasts’ meat in this world carried a weird sour stench and taste, making them inedible. Only a small minority of the beasts could be eaten; however, they have been

hunted to the point that their population is very small now. Their food mainly came from the mountain berries, fruits and mushrooms.

Food is the most valuable thing here!

Regarding food, Nie Li doesn't have any interest in it at all. Although Glory City was surrounded by demon beasts, the amount of demon beasts that were killed on a daily basis was more than enough to feed everyone. Furthermore, there is a large amount of land within Glory City that is meant to be a plantation. Before coming to this world, Nie Li had already prepared sufficient food for two years. If he adds the interspatial rings that he obtained from the five Gold rank experts, he has more than enough food with him.

Aside from food, some other stuff made Nie Li tremble in his heart.

An unrefined Blood Crystal would actually only cost a small piece of meat. A Dragon's Soul Stone only cost a small bag of food. Do they even know how valuable those items are?

Leaving the Blood Crystal aside, a Dragon's Soul Stone can be embedded into weapons, causing the combat ability of the weapon to surge several times!

These items are extremely rare in the outside world, but in this world, they are everywhere. He has already seen several stores that mainly trades these items.

Seeing Nie Li holding onto the Dragon's Soul Stone excitedly, Duan Jian said, "In this mountain, there are a lot of mines that produce a variety of ores. Ores like these are very common."

These ores are very common? Nie Li took a piece of the Dragon's Soul Stone and asked, "Do you know how to use this stone?"

"If these ores are refined and made into arrowheads, they could have a high lethality against the demon beasts. The arrowheads on all of the families arrows were made using this ore." Duan Jian said, "However, when these arrowheads are shot into the body of a demon beast, they melt into their body. Therefore, the consumption is very high."

Made into arrowheads? Used as a disposable item? Nie Li doesn't even know what to say. This is simply throwing away a valuable item!

“Duan Jian, exchange a thousand Blood Crystals, a thousand Dragon's Soul Stones and some of these stones.” Nie Li took out an interspatial ring filled with food and passed it over to Duan Jian, getting him to exchange them.

Nie Li was in the mood for hunting novelty items and looked around. His gaze continued to search, until it landed on one of the items.

This is a strange item. It's a spherical object, somewhat similar to a soul puppet. It has a complex metallic structure. From the looks of it, Nie Li could tell that it originates from the hand of a grand master. However, as for the usage of this item, not even Nie Li could tell.

The one selling this is an old man that wore tattered clothes. His appearance was thin and weak, his clouded eyes don't even have a trace of clearance and his booth only had a few items.

Nie Li extended his hand and picked up the spherical object. Inside the metallic structure, was a sparkling crystal. Within the crystal, there are strands of a blizzard that was constantly changing its shape.

When Nie Li saw this scene, he was utterly shocked. This should be the legendary Blizzard Spiritual Gem.

“This young master over here, this is the treasure that has been passed down in my family for over five hundred years. If it wasn't for the fact that the family is declining now, I wouldn't even be willing to take it out and sell it.” said the old man, in a hoarse and feeble voice.

“What's your price for this?” asked Nie Li as he opened his mouth.

“Five bags of food and I'll sell it to you.” said the old man after pondering for a while.

“What? Five bags of food?” Nie Li's voice shot up. Is this some kind of a joke? Five bags of food could buy a Blizzard Spirit Gem? This is a Blizzard Spirit Gem, one of the nine great spirit gems! With the Blizzard Spirit Gem, a Snow Wind attribute Demon Spiritualist would be able to have

their soul force grow several times more than their original amount. Furthermore, all their Snow Wind attribute combat abilities would experience an increase in power!

This is simply a god-like item!

“Is five bags of food too expensive? Then how about three bags?” The old man look at Nie Li timidly, frightened by Nie Li’s expression.

“Cough cough.” Nie Li dry coughed. After giving a thought about it, he eventually understood. During the Age of Darkness, the usage of many treasures has been long lost. Although this item has been passed down by their ancestor, this old man probably doesn’t even know what the Blizzard Spiritual Gem is nor its worth. If they can be satisfied with their meal, then what’s the point of protecting an item that’s been passed down by their ancestor?

The old man helplessly look at Nie Li and said, “Then two bags, nothing less than that.”

Nie Li looked at the old man. Regarding valuable items, there’s no practical usage for the old man. What they need the most is food.

“Twenty bags of food and five pounds of meat, all yours!” Nie Li’s right hand waved, retrieving the items. If he were to offer too much, the old man probably wouldn’t be able to carry them back.

Looking at all of this food, the old man submerged into a long dumbfound thought. Thereafter, tears were falling down his face as he kowtowed towards Nie Li.

Chapter 150: Inscription Scrolls

The old man and his family has already reached the end and there isn't anything in their house that can be sold. As for this Blizzard Spiritual Gem, he doesn't know of it's usage and has been trying to sell it for dozens of days, but there wasn't anyone willing to buy it. He has two grandchildren who were starving at home, and the old man didn't know what else he could do for them.

He originally thought that he could sell this gem for two or three bags of food, which for him, can already be considered pretty good. He never imagined that Nie Li would give him so much food for it.

“Old man, even if I exchange your item with all of this food, I'd still benefit from you. If you have any requests, you can mention it.” Nie Li said. He also wanted to offer several valuable things but he understands that if he were to give someone something too valuable, it would bring disaster to this old man and his family instead.

“I didn't know this item could be exchanged for so much food. God has already been kind to me, I have no other requests.” The old man gave a few more kowtow.

Two skinny youths walked to the side of the old man.

“Da Niu, Er Niu, hurry, kowtow the benefactor!” the old man hurriedly said to the two youths.

The two youths did not say anything and started kowtowing.

Nie Li lamented in his heart. He took out another five bags of food and a few pounds of meat out, placed it on the store and left with the Blizzard Spiritual Gem in his interspatial ring.

Seeing the mountainous pile of food, the old man's tears came down like rain as he quivered and said, “Heavens have to bless this benefactor!”

Seeing this scene, the other storekeepers looked at the old man's pile of food with envy. However, they did not dare to do anything; after all, this trading market is managed by the Divine Flames Family. Therefore, they

don't dare to cause any trouble here.

After circling the town several times, Duan Jian was able to quickly exchange the food for lots of Blood Crystals and Dragon's Soul Stones.

"Take these Dragon's Soul Stones." Nie Li took several Dragon's Soul Stones and passed them over to Duan Jian, "The Dragon's Soul Stone has an extremely huge advantage for someone like you who has the constitution from the dragon blood, it can greatly enhance your soul. When I get the chance, I'll have to find a dragon tribe demon spirit so that you can become a Demon Spiritualist."

A dragon tribe's demon spirit is extremely hard to find. However, Nie Li doesn't have a choice, because Duan Jian's constitution has determined that he is only suitable for a dragon tribe demon spirit.

"Thank you, master." Duan Jian said, respectfully.

Nie Li plundered a decent amount of good items along the way. Gradually, they arrived at a huge store. At the top of the store hung the words "Divine Flames", there are also all kinds of customers going in and out of that store.

With a sudden idea, Nie Li said, "We'll take a look inside."

Nie Li was curious about the Divine Flames Family. If the Divine Flames Family is as righteous as Duan Jian had said, maybe he could establish some sort of connection with the family.

The store has a total of seven floors. The first floor consists of a variety of common herbs, ores, weapons and some other stuff. Nothing on the first floor piqued Nie Li's interest at all, and so he and Duan Jian went up to the second floor. The second floor consists of all kinds of martial arts, cultivation techniques and books.

Going up, the fifth floor was only so-so in Nie Li's eyes. Although he has seen some of the stuff, none of it really attracted his attention.

At the sixth floor, Nie Li stopped in front of a huge sword. This sword is black in colour and would occasionally release black flames and an intense heat would blow over.

Seeing Nie Li stopped in front of the huge sword, a slightly fat middle-aged man walked over. He had a big smile on his face and said, “Crafted with the Black Flames Metal, extremely sharp, can slice iron like mud. At the same time, it’s embedded with a flame crystal, containing fire attribute power. It carries effect of flames and could burn your enemy with a single chop. What a good eyesight the respected customer has.”

“What’s the price of this sword?”

“We only accept the exchange of items here. It’ll depend on what item can you take out.” said the fat middle-aged man as he lightly smiled.

Nie Li pondered for a moment. What he has the most in his hands right now would be elixirs. Therefore, he took out a Soul Concentrating Pill, tossed it to the fatty, and said, “ Is this enough to exchange for it?”

Earlier on, the pills that Nie Li gave out were only Soul Nurturing Pills. And now, in order to exchange for this huge sword, Nie Li took out a Soul Concentrating Pill that is even more valuable than a Soul Nurturing Pill.

The fat middle-aged man took the elixir and gave it a sniff. Immediately, his eyes lit up and said, “Good stuff, this is actually a Soul Concentrating Pill. During the Age of Darkness, alchemists have been greatly reduced, not many of them are left. Alchemists that could refine the Soul Concentrating Pill are also rare.”

The fat middle-aged man only took a sniff and could tell that it’s the Soul Concentrating Pill, he’s an expert indeed.

The fat old man pondered for a moment and said, “Just this is not enough to exchange for this Black Flame Sword. You’ll need at least two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills to be worthy of the sword’s value!”

Nie Li didn’t feel that a Soul Concentrating Pill would be enough to exchange for this Black Flame Sword. Two hundred is also below of Nie Li’s estimation. In Nie Li’s heart, he estimated that it would be worth at least one thousand.

“This is two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills!” Nie Li took out two bottles of Soul Concentrating Pills and toss them over to the fat middle-

aged man.

The fat middle-aged man never thought that Nie Li wouldn't even bother to negotiate the price and would just throw out two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills with the wave of his hand. These two hundred Soul Concentrating Pills could create several experts in the Divine Flames Family. With the Soul Concentrating Pill, many 5-star Silver rank and 5-star Gold rank experts would have a higher chance of breaking through to the next level.

Elixirs could only be preserved for a hundred years at best before they could not longer be used. Furthermore, the amount of alchemists is extremely few. Therefore, all of the families in this world have an extreme shortage of elixirs, especially high quality elixirs like the Soul Concentrating Pill. As for the Black Flame Sword, almost everyone that escaped to this world brought lots of interspatial rings over with numerous treasures that were being passed down. The Black Flame sword could only be considered an ordinary object.

Nie Li took the Black Flame Sword, tossed it to Duan Jian and said, "You'll have this sword!"

The Black Flame Sword is suitable for Duan Jian who has the Black Dragon's blood. Otherwise, Nie Li wouldn't have chosen it over so many treasures.

When Duan Jian received the sword, he was stunned for a moment, then gratefully and deeply at Nie Li's back figure.

After associating with Duan Jian for so long, Nie Li feels that Duan Jian is someone that will repay his benefactor; therefore, Nie Li became even more generous to Duan Jian.

After the fat middle-aged man accepted the elixirs, he walked to Nie Li's side, a huge smile on his face and said, "Forgive me for asking, are you an alchemist?"

Nie Li glanced at the fat middle-aged man and lightly nodded his head, "Correct."

The fat middle-aged man's eyes suddenly lit up and he became even more humble, "My name is Li Fu, may I know your name and which family are you from?"

"I do not belong to any family, as for my name, I believe that you don't have to know about it." Nie Li said, lightly giving Li Fu a glance.

Li Fu wasn't a bit bothered with Nie Li's attitude. The rarity of an Alchemist showing up is absolutely unimaginable. Therefore, it's extremely normal for Nie Li to be a little arrogant. Li Fu slightly bowed to Nie Li and said, "Lord Alchemist, our Divine Flames Family has been waiting to hire an Alchemy Master. If you are willing to join our Divine Flames Family, I can convey any of your requests to our Patriarch."

"I don't wish to be bound by anything; therefore, I will not join your family. However, cooperation is still possible." Naturally, Nie Li wouldn't leave someone hanging. The reason why he used Soul Concentrating Pills to exchange for the Black Flame Sword is because he has plan. He just never expected Li Fu to be hooked so easily.

"Cooperation? No problem. I would like to ask how would we cooperate? We can provide a large amount of refining materials for you." In Li Fu's view, the thing that Alchemists are extremely lacking in would be raw materials.

Nie Li glanced at Li Fu and said, "I'm not lacking any raw materials. As for how we'll cooperate, I haven't thought it through, yet. Today, I'm only here to take a look and buy some things."

After hearing what Nie Li just said, Li Fu's eyes flashed with a hint of disappointment. Nie Li wasn't lacking any raw materials nor did he think about how this cooperation would play out; therefore, he's probably just saying it for show.

Nie Li continued strolling around. Along the way, there wasn't any other items that attracted Nie Li's attention. They continued upwards, until they reached the seventh floor. The seventh floor is heavily guarded, with a fully armed guard in front of every item.

Generally, people without any special status wouldn't be allowed up

here. However, due to the fact that Nie Li is an Alchemist, Li Fu did not hinder him.

The items on the seventh floor are way more valuable compared to the sixth floor. They are basically treasures handed down through the Age of Darkness, many items made Nie Li's heart tremble.

When Nie Li was checking out the treasures, Li Fu slowly backed away.

Nie Li, of course, noticed Li Fu's action but did not say anything else and continued to stroll around. Since he is already here, he has to grab one or two items before leaving. Otherwise, entering the treasure mountain and leaving empty handed would be too depressing. Nie Li's gaze fell onto a inscription scroll.

This inscription scroll actually contains a Legend rank forbidden technique!

Counting them, there are a total of seven scrolls.

"Brother, you're interested in these scrolls?" A well dressed teenager walked to Nie Li's side. He looked to be around sixteen or seventeen years old. He was wearing silk clothes that gave him an imposing appearance.

This teenager should've been called over by Li Fu, one of the Divine Flames Family's members!

"Correct, I am indeed a little interested." Nie Li nodded, not dodging the question.

The teen slightly sighed as he shook his head and said "These inscription scrolls are indeed good items. However, these scrolls have all been passed down throughout the Age of Darkness. The demon beast blood used to write them is already very blurred. Someone once tried to use them but they were already unusable. These inscription scrolls have become completely useless."

Inscription scrolls that have been passed down throughout the Age of Darkness and have undergone the passage of time, it's natural that they're no longer usable. However, one notable point is that, on these inscription scrolls, they are inscribed with a Legend rank demon beast's blood, which

does not fade that easily. As long as it is processed a little, these inscription patterns will be able to glow again.

“Since they’re useless, why don’t you sell them to me? I can bring them back and study them, how about it?” Nie Li said, smiling. Just because they’re unusable to others doesn’t mean that they’re unusable to him.

Credits

Translator: [Thyaeria](#)

Epub: [Estevam](#) / [dotNOVEL](#)